



Universiteit
Leiden
The Netherlands

A Textual Study of the *Lakṣaṇaṭīkā

Yonezawa, Y.

Citation

Yonezawa, Y. (2019, October 24). *A Textual Study of the *Lakṣaṇaṭīkā*. Retrieved from <https://hdl.handle.net/1887/79823>

Version: Publisher's Version

License: [Licence agreement concerning inclusion of doctoral thesis in the Institutional Repository of the University of Leiden](#)

Downloaded from: <https://hdl.handle.net/1887/79823>

Note: To cite this publication please use the final published version (if applicable).

Cover Page



Universiteit Leiden



The handle <http://hdl.handle.net/1887/79823> holds various files of this Leiden University dissertation.

Author: Yonezawa, Y.

Title: A Textual Study of the *Lakṣaṇāṭīkā

Issue Date: 2019-10-24

1.1 Sanskrit Notes on the *Pras*

^[1b1] namo buddhāya ||

Ad Chapter 1

[Po: 1b1–14b7; Ox: 1b1–16b5; R: 1b1–15a3]

Etymology of ‘Nāgārjuna’

§1 nāgaś cāsau Buddhārya-Nāgārjunavācye śuklatvād arjunaś ceti Nāgārjunaḥ | Śeṣo nāgaḥ sa iva Nāgārjuno ’pi |

Homage Verses of Candrakīrti [LVP 1.1–2.4; M 115.1–116.1 (§1)]

yo ’ntadvaya_āvāsavidhūtavāsaḥ sambuddhadhī-sāgara-labdha-janmā |
saddharmatoyasya gabhīrabhāvaṃ yathānubuddhaṃ kṛpayā jagāda ||
yasya darśana-tejāṃsi paravādimata_indhanaṃ |
dahanty adyāpi lokasya mānasāni tamāṃsi ca ||
yasya_āsamajñāna-vacaḥ-śaraughā nighnanti niḥśeṣa-bhava_ari-senāṃ |
tridhātu-rājyaśrīyam ādadhānā vineyalokasya sadevakasya ||
Nāgārjunāya praṇipatyā tasmai tatkārikāṇāṃ vivṛtiṃ kariṣye |
uttāna-sat-prakriya-vākyanaddhāṃ tarkānilāvyaṅkulitāṃ prasannāṃ ||

§2 antadvayaṃ śāśvatocchedau | labdha-jāte ca sambuddhadhīr bodhicittaṃ | darśanaṃ śūnyatādrṣṭiś ca tejāṃsi prabhāvāḥ | nāge paravādimataṃ śakratvena_abhimataṃ | tamāṃsi ajñāne yasya darśana_ity ādiśloke Nāgārjuneṣv eva vā yojyaḥ | tadā tamāṃsi kimbhūtāni mānasāni | athavā arjunaḥ Pāṇḍavaḥ | nāgaḥ śre^[1b2]ṣṭhaḥ | arjunāt śreṣṭho Nāgārjunaḥ | āsamajñānaṃ | tadutthānāni vacanāny eva śaraughāḥ | bhavaḥ saṃsāraḥ sa eva_ariś tasya senā-mārādayaḥ | śivonā tasya_ariśenā_arjunena nirjitā | rājyaśrīr buddhatvaṃ nṛpatvaṃ ca | tac ca Yudhiṣṭhirasya dattaṃ satī prakriyā kleśakṣayopāyamārgī yasmin vākye tena grathitāṃ |

Soteriological Raison d’être (sambandha) of the Pras

[LVP 2.6–3.2; M 116.3–117.2 (in §2)] tasya kāni sambandhābhidheyaprayojanānīti praśne |
Madhyamakāvatāravihita-vidhinā advayajñāna_alanḥkṛtaṃ mahākaruṇā_upāyapuraḥsaraṃ
prathamacittotpādāṃ tathāgatajñānotpattihetum ādim kṛtvā yāvad ācārya-Nāgārjunasya
viditāviparīta-prajñāpāramitānīteḥ karuṇayā parāvabodhārthaṃ śāstrapraṇayanam ity eṣa tāvac
chāstrasya sambandhaḥ |

§3 **vidhinā**_iti **karuṇā** 'dvayajñānam bodhicittam ca_ity uktam | tatra tadvad atra_api **prathamacittotpādam** ^[1b3] prathamabhūmim | **yāvad** ity uktau **prajñāpāramitānītir** jñātvā śāstram kṛtam ity arthaḥ |

Subject Matter (abhidheya) of the Pras

[LVP 3.5–7; M 117.8–118.2 (in §3)] svayam eva cācāryo vakṣyamāṇasakalāśāstrābhidheyārtham saprayojanam upadarśayanś tad aviparītasamprakāśatvena mātmyam udbhāvya **tatsvabhāva**_avyatirekavartine paramagurave tathāgatāya śāstrapraṇayananimittakam praṇāman kartukāma āha |

§4 **tatsvabhāva**_iti | pratītyasamutpādasvabhāvaḥ |

In Etymology of Dependent Origination (pratītyasamutpāda)

[LVP 5.4; M 121.2 (in §6)] pratītyaśabdo 'tra lyab-antaḥ prāptāv **apekṣāyām** vartate |

§5 **apekṣāyām** apekṣārūpāyām |

Opinion of Bhāviveka on 'Pratītyasamutpāda'

[LVP 7.6–8.4; M 124.5–125.7 (in §8)] **yas tu** vīpsārthatvāt pratyupasargasyaiteḥ prāptyarthatvāt samutpādaśabdasya ca sambhavārthatvāt tānś tām pratyayān pratītya samutpādaḥ prāpya sambhava **ity eke** | prati prati vināśinām utpādaḥ pratītyasamutpāda ity **anye** |

iti paravyākhyānam anūdyā **dūṣaṇam abhidhatte** | **tasya** parapakṣānuvāda **akauśalam eva tāvat sambhāvvyate** | kim kāraṇam | yo hi prāptyartham pratītyaśabdam vyācaṣṭe | nāsau pratiṁ vīpsārtham vyācaṣṭe | nāpy etiṁ prāptyartham | kim tarhi | pratiṁ prāptyartham etiṁ ca gatyartham samuditam ca pratītyaśabdam prāptāv eva varṇayati |

§6 **yas tu** Bhāviveko **dūṣaṇam abhidhatte** | **tasya akauśalam eva tāvat sambhāvvyata** iti sambandhaḥ kāryaḥ | **eke**_iti Buddhapālitaḥ | **anye**_iti kaściṭ Ṭīkākāraḥ | eke ānye ityākhyām uktapakṣadvayam eva_uktam |

[LVP 8.5–11; M 126.1–127.1 (in §8 and §9)] **tena**_idānīm prāpya sambhavaḥ pratītya samutpāda ity evaṁ vyutpāditena pratītyasamutpādaśabdena yadi niravaśeṣasambhavipadārthaparāmarśo vivakṣitaḥ | tadā tām tām hetupratyayasāmagrīm prāpya sambhavaḥ pratītya samutpāda iti **vīpsāsambandhaḥ** kriyate | atha viśeṣaparāmarśaḥ | tadā cakṣuḥ prāpya rūpāṇi ceti na **vīpsāyāḥ sambandha** iti | evaṁ tāvad anuvādākauśalam ācāryasya ||

(§9) **etac cāyuktam** cakṣuḥ pratītya rūpāṇi cotpadyate cakṣurvijñānam ity 'atrobhayārthābhisambandhāsambhavāt || iti yad uktam dūṣaṇam tad api nopapadyate |

§7 **tena**_i^[1b4]ti kāraṇena | anūdyā Bhāviveko **dūṣaṇam āha** | **etac ca_ayuktam** iti | ubhayaor api pakṣayor **vīpsā**_uktā_ity anūdyā taylor vīpsayor atra_api **sambandha**_abhāvāḥ |

[LVP 9.6; M 129.2 (in §11)] ity abhyupagamād dūṣaṇam api nopapadyate | **ity apare** ||

§8 **ity apara** ity anena_ātmānam nirdiśati Candrakīrtiḥ | abhimatas tu prathamokta-pakṣa evāśya |

Against Another Opinion on ‘Pratītyasamutpāda’

[LVP 10.3; M 130.1–2 (in §13)] athāpi rūḍhiśabdam pratītyasamutpādaśabdam abhyupetya_

araṇyetilakā ādivad evam ucyate | tad api nopapannam |

§9 avyutpanna evāyam **araṇyetilakā**-śabdaḥ tilā eva tilakāḥ |

Introduction to the Comments on the Homage Verse of the MMK

[LVP 10.11–12; M 132.2–4 (in §15)] tad evarṇ hetupratyayāpekṣarṇ bhāvānām utpādarṇ paridīpayatā

bhagavatā ahetv-**ekahetu-viśamahetu**-sambhūtatvarṇ **sva**-parobhayakṛtatvarṇ ca bhāvānām

niśiddharṇ bhavati |

§10 **ekahetur** īśvaraḥ | **viśamaheturṇ** nitya_anityahetutvarṇ | ^[1b5] **sva**_ity ātmanā_eva_ātmahetutvarṇ |

[LVP 12.4–7; M 136.4–137.1 (in §18)] atra ca nirodhasya pūrvam pratiśedha utpādanirodhayoḥ

paurvāparyāvasthāyāḥ **siddhyabhāvam** dyotayiturṇ | vakṣyati hi |

pūrvam jātir yadi bhavej jarāmarāṇam uttaram |

nirjarāmarāṇā jātir bhavej jāyeta ca_ **amṛtaḥ** || [MMK XI.3] iti |

§11 **siddhyabhāvam** iti kadācid utpāda_anantaram nirodho nirodha_antaram vā vināśaḥ | **amṛta** eva sann utpadyeta pūrvam marāṇādyabhāvāt |

Ad MMK I.1

Quotation from the MA

[LVP 13.6–9; M 139.5–140.3 (in §21)] yayā ca_upapattyā svata utpādo na sambhavati | **sā**

tasmād dhi **tasya** bhavane na **guṇo** 'sti kaścij

jātasya janma punar eva ca naiva yuktam | [MA VI.8cd]

(¹) **ityādinā Madhyamakāvatāra** ādidvāreṇāvaseyā⁽¹⁾ ||

(1) M: ityādināvaseyā. See n. 9.

§12 **sā**_ity upapattiḥ | parato 'py utpāde tāvat sā_ity abhisambandhaḥ | tasmāt svabhāvāt | **tasya** | svabhāvam para**guṇa** iti vidyamānatvāt | **ityādinā**_iti **Madhyamakāvatāra**-granthena |

Bhāviveka's Objection against Buddhapālita's Comments and Candrakīrti's Reply

[LVP 14.4–15.2; M 141.4–142.3 (§23)] **atraike** dūṣaṇam āhuḥ | tad ayuktarṇ | hetudṛṣṭānta_

anabhidhānāt paroktadoṣaparihārāc ca | **prasaṅga**-vākyatvāc ca prakṛtārtha-**viparyayeṇa viparīta**-

sādhya-taddharma-**vyaktau** **parasmād utpannā bhāvā** janma-**sāphalyāj** janmanirodhāc ceti

kṛtāntavirodhaḥ syāt || iti ||

§13 **atraika** iti Bhāvi^[1b6]vekaḥ | **prasaṅga**_ityādi **sāphalyād** ityantam ekaḥ pakṣaḥ prasaṅga-**viparyayeṇa viparītasya** **sādhya**sya **vyakti**-niṣpattiḥ tasmin asati | **parasmād**

utpannā bhāvā iti syāt | niṣpannasya_{api} punaḥ punarjanma syād ity
uktasya_{aniṣṭhānasya} niṣedhān niṣṭhānaṁ syād utpādasya paryasyāt |

[LVP 15.3; M 143.1 (§23)] sarvam etad dūṣaṇam ayujyamānaṁ eva **vayam** paśyāmaḥ |

§14 Bhāvivekaḥ kila svatantrasādhana_{vādi} | **vayam** iti Candrakīrtiḥ |

[LVP 16.1; M 145.2–3 (in §25)] sarvathā priyānumānatām evātmana **ācāryaḥ** prakāṣayati |

§15 **ācārya** iti Bhāvivekaḥ |

Quotation from the VV

[LVP 16.9–10; M 147.2–4 (in §28)]

yadi **kiñcid** upalabheyaṁ **pravartayeyaṁ nivartayeyaṁ vā** |

pratyakṣādibhir **arthais** tadabhāvān me ’nupālambhaḥ || [VV.30] iti |

§16 **pratyakṣā**^[1b7]**di**-pratītaiḥ **arthaiḥ** karaṇabhūtaiḥ **kimcit pravartayeyaṁ nivarttayaṁ vā** |

Objection from the Sāṁkhya school

[LVP 16.11–12; M 147.5–7 (in §27)] yadā caivaṁ svatantrānumānānabhidhāyitvaṁ Mādhyamikasya
tadā kuto na **ādhyātmikāny** āyatanāni svata utpannānīti svatantrā pratijñā yasyāṁ Sāṁkhyāḥ
pratyavasthāsyante |

§17 **ādhyātmikāni**_{iti} | adhyātmanaḥ pradhānatvād uktam |

Modification of Bhāviveka’s Opinion

[LVP 18.5–9; M 149.3–150.3 (in §28)] athāpi syāt — **Mādhyamikānāṁ** pakṣahetudrṣṭāntānām
asiddheḥ svatantrānumānānabhidhāyitvāt svata utpattipratīṣedhapratijñārthasādhanaṁ mā bhūd
ubhayasiddhena vā anumānena parapatijñānirākaraṇam | parapatijñāyās **tu** svata
eva **anumānavirodha-codanāyām**¹⁾ svata eva pakṣahetudrṣṭānta **apakṣālarahitaiḥ**³⁾ **pakṣā**dibhir
bhavitavyam | tataś ca **tadanabhidhānāt taddoṣa** aparihārāc ca sa eva doṣa iti ||

1) LVP, M: °codanāyā. The reading °codanāyām is supported by Po, Tib., and the *LT. See also MacDonald
2015b: 69–70, n. 148 and 371–374 (Appendix IX).

§18 **parapatijñānirākaraṇam tu Mādhyamikasya** yujyate | **ubhayasiddha anumānena** |
anumānena virodhacodanāyām tasya_{anumānasya} **pakṣā**dibhir **bhavitavyam** |
kimbhūtaiḥ pakṣādīnām **apakṣāla** doṣas tena **rahitaiḥ** | **tadanabhidhānāt** pakṣa_{ady-}
ana^[2a1] **bhidhānāt** | **taddoṣaḥ** pakṣa_{adidoṣaḥ} |

Candrakīrti’s Refutation

[LVP 19.1–7; M 150.4–152.5 (in §29)] ucyate | naitad evaṁ | kiṁ kāraṇam | yasmād yo hi yam arthaṁ
pratijñānīte tena svaniścayavad anyeṣāṁ niścayotpādanecchayā yayopapattyāsāv artho ’dhigataḥ
saivopapattīḥ parasmāy upadeṣṭavyā | tasmād eṣa tāvan nyāyo yat **pareṇaiva sva**-abhyupagata-

pratijñātārthasāadhanam upādeyaṁ | (^{“tac cāyaṁ”}¹⁾ param prati hetuḍṣṭāntāsambhavāt pratijñāmātrasāratayaiva kevalaṁ **svapratijñātārthasāadhanam** upādatta iti nirupapattika-pakṣābhyupagamāt svātmānam evāyaṁ kevalaṁ visamvādayan na śaknoti pareṣāṁ niścayam ādhātum iti | idam evāsyā spaṣṭatarāṁ dūṣaṇaṁ yaduta svapratijñātārthasāadhanāsāmarthyam iti kim atrānumānabādhodbhāvanayā prayojanam ||

1) M: sa cāyaṁ. See also MacDonald 2015b: 72, n. 155.

§19 tasmāt **pareṇaiva sva-pratijñātārthasāadhanam** hetuḍṣṭāntādibhir **upādeyaṁ** na_asmābhiḥ | atha so 'pi pare vinā hetvādibhiḥ param pratipādayiṣyati_ity āha | **tac cāyam** ityādi ||

Five-membered Formal Probative Inference

[LVP 20.7–21.2; M 155.2–6 (in §29)] **tatra yathā**_anityaḥ śabdaḥ kṛtakatvāt | kṛtakatvam anityaṁ ḍṣṭaṁ yathā ghaṭaḥ tathā ca kṛtakaḥ śabdaḥ tasmāt kṛtakatvād anitya iti kṛtakatvam atropanayābhivyakto hetuḥ | evam ihāpi na svata utpadyante bhāvāḥ svātmanā vidyamānānāṁ punarutpādavaiarthāt ||

§20 **tatra yathā**_ityādinā paraprakriyāyām apy ayaṁ pratikāro 'sti_iti kathayati |

Logical Ratification of Buddhapālita's Statement on the MMK I.1

[LVP 21.8–9; M 157.2–3 (in §30)] na ca kevalaṁ hetuḍṣṭāntānabhidhānaṁ na sambhavati | **parokta**-doṣāparihāro 'pi na sambhavati |

§21 paroktadoṣa_aparihārād iti pakṣaṁ dūṣayann āha || **parokta**_ityādi ||

On Example (ḍṣṭānta)

[LVP 22.1–2; M 158.5–159.1 (§31)] ghaṭādikam ityādiśabdena niravaśeṣotpitsupadārtha-saṅgrahasya vivakṣitatvād **anaikāntikatā**_api **ghaṭādibhir na**_eva sambhavati ||

§22 ghaṭo ḍṣṭāntīkṛto **na ghaṭādis** tena ghaṭādir **anaikāntikatā**_ity āha || ^[2a2] **ghaṭa**_ityādi |

Especially against Sāṁkhya School

[LVP 22.3–5; M 159.2–5 (§32)] atha vāyam **anyaḥ prayogamārgaḥ** — **puruṣa**-vyatiriktāḥ padārthāḥ svata utpattivādinā **tata eva** na svata utpadyante svātmanā vidyamānatvāt puruṣavad itīdam udāharaṇam udāhāryam ||

§23 **anya** iti | pūrvaprayogāt Buddhapālitasyaivāpara ity arthaḥ | **puruṣa** ātmā | **tata eva** svarūpād eva |

Objection from Proponents of Manifestation (Abhivyaktivādin = Sāṁkhya)

[LVP 22.6–8; M 159.6–160.2 (§33)] yady api cābhivyaktivādinā utpādapraṭiṣedho **na bādhakaḥ** | **tathāpy abhivyaktāv** utpādaśabdaṁ **nipātya pūrvam paścāc** ca **anupalabdhy**-upalabdhi-sādharmyeṇa **utpādaśabdena abhivyakter** evābhidhānād ayaṁ praṭiṣedho nābādhakaḥ ||

§24 **na bādhaka** ity utpādyasyānirdiṣṭatvāt | **tathāpy utpādaśabdena atra abhiviyaktir** ucyate | **nipātya** niyojya | utpādo hi **pūrvam anupalabdhaḥ paścād** upalabhyate | **tathā abhiviyaktir api iti sādharmyam** |

Candrakīrti's Refutation

[LVP 22.9–23.2; M 160.3–162.1 (§34)] **katham punar ayam** yathokto 'rtho **vinā** evetthaṁ-**vicāra** abhidhānāl labhyata iti cet | tad ucyate — **arthavākyaṇi** hy etāni mahārthāni yathoditam arthaṁ saṅgrhya pravṛttāni | tāni ca vyākhyāyamānāni yathoktam arthātmānaṁ prasūyanta iti **na** atra kiñcid anupāttaṁ sambhāvyaṭe |

§25 **katham punar ayam** uktaprayoge ayam **vicāro** jñāyatām | saṁkīrtatvād ity āha | arthapradhānatvād **arthavākyaṇi** ^[2a3] nirākaroti 'sya_ity asya **vinā** ityādi **na** ityantena sambandhaḥ ||

Quotation from the MMK

[LVP 24.7–25.2; M 164.1–165.5 (§36)] tathā cācāryo bhūyasā prasaṅgāpattimukhenaiva parapakṣaṁ nirākaroti sma —

na ākāśaṁ vidyate kiñcit **pūrvam ākāśalakṣaṇāt** |
alakṣaṇaṁ prasajyeta syāt pūrvam yadi lakṣaṇāt || [MMK V.1]
rūpakāraṇa-nirmukte rūpe **rūpaṁ** prasajyate |
ahetukaṁ na cāsty arthaḥ kaścīd **ahetukaḥ** kvacit || [MMK IV.2] iti |
tathā |
bhāvas tāvan na **nirvāṇaṁ jarāmarāṇalakṣaṇam** |
prasajyetāsti **bhāvo** hi na jarāmarāṇaṁ vinā || [MMK XXV.4]
ityādinā ||

§26 **ākāśalakṣaṇāt** | **pūrvam ākāśaṁ** nāma **na** asty eva | yadi syāt tadā 'lakṣaṇaṁ **prasajyeta**_iti prasaṅgaḥ | **rūpakāraṇaṁ** pṛthivyādirahitaṁ yadi **rūpaṁ** syāt | **ahetukaṁ** evāhetukaṁ syād iti prasaṅgaḥ svārtheṇa | **nirvāṇam** api kalpitam ity āha | yadi bhāvarūpaṁ **nirvāṇam** syāt tadā **jarāmarāṇalakṣaṇaṁ** tad bhaved iti pra^[2a4]saṅgaḥ |

On the Modifier 'Ultimately' (paramārthataḥ)

[LVP 25.7–9; M 167.1–4 (in §39)] api cātamanas tarkaśāstrātikauśalamātram ācikhyāsor aṅgīkṛta-Madhyamakadarśanasyāpi yat svatantra-**prayogavākya**_abhidhānaṁ | tad atitarām anekadoṣa-samudāyās padam asya **tārkikasya**_upalakṣyate | katham kṛtvā | tatra yat tāvad evam uktaṁ — **prayogavākyaṁ** tv etad bhavati — ...

§27 **tārkikasya**_iti Bhāvivekasya | **prayogavākyaṁ** sādhanaprayogaṁ |

The Failure of a Common Subject of a Debate (āśrayāsiddha)

[LVP 27.7–9; M 171.7–172.2] api ca yadi saṁvṛtyotpattipratīṣedhanirācīkṛṣuṇā viśeṣaṇam etad upādīyate | tadā svato **'siddhādhāraḥ** pakṣadoṣa āśrayāsiddho vā hetudoṣaḥ syāt | paramārthataḥ svataś cakṣurādy-āyatanānām anabhyupagamāt ||

§28 etad īdṛśam | ādhāracakṣurādīḥ | sa tattvato na siddha ity **asiddhādhāraḥ** |

[LVP 30.1–2; M 175.1–4 (in §48)] yasmād yadavotpādapratīṣedho 'tra sādhyadharmo 'bhipretaḥ | tadaiva **dharminas** tadādhārasya **viparyāsamātra āsāditātmabhāvasya** **pracyutiḥ** svayam evānena **aṅgīkṛtā** | bhinnau hi **viparyāsāviparyāsau** | ...

§29 **viparyāso** bhrāntis tanmātreṇa **āsāditātmabhāvasya** ghaṭāder **dharminā** utpattir nāsti_ity ukte tasya **pracyutir** abhāvo **'aṅgīkṛtā** | ato na dṛṣṭāntena sahāsyā 'sadṛśatā | yato **viparyāsāviparyāsāv** anyonyavyavac^[2a5]chedasthitau |

The Unestablished Inferential Reason (asiddhahetu) in Bhāviveka's Argument

[LVP 30.15–16; M 178.1–2] yaś cāyam asiddhādhārapakṣadoṣodbhāvane vidhiḥ | eṣa eva **sattvād** ity asya hetor **asiddhārthatodbhāvane** 'pi yojyaḥ ||

§30 **sattvād** iti Sāṁkhyaṁ prati Bhāvivekena_uktaṁ | **asiddhārthatodbhāvane**_ity asiddhatvaṁ |

[LVP 31.1–3; M 178.2–179.2 (in §50)] **itthaṁ ca**_etad evaṁ yat svayam apy anenāyaṁ yathokto 'rtho 'bhyupagatas tārīkikena | kathaṁ kṛtvā |

santy eva_ādhyātmikāyatanotpādakā hetvādayaḥ | tathā tathāgatena nirdeśāt | yad dhi yathā tathāgatena nirdiṣṭaṁ | tat tathā | tadyathā śāntaṁ nirvāṇam || iti |

§31 **itthaṁ ca**_iti viśeṣa_udbhāvanaṁ **santy eva**_ityādināsaṅga āha |

[LVP 31.3–9; M 179.3–180.3 (in §50)] asya paropakṣiptasya sādhanasyedaṁ dūṣaṇam abhīhitam anena —

ko hi bhavatām abhipreto 'tra hetvarthaḥ | saṁvṛtyā tathā tathāgatena nirdeśād uta paramārthata iti | saṁvṛtyā cet | **svato** hetor asiddhārthatā | paramārthataś cet —

na san nāsan na sadasad dharmo nirvartate yadā | [MMK I.7ab]

sad-asadubhayatātmaka-**kārya-pratyayatva-nirākaraṇāt** tadā —

kathaṁ nirvartako hetur evaṁ sati hi yujyate || [MMK I.7cd]

naivāsau nirvartako hetur iti vākyārthaḥ |

§32 **svata** iti Sāṁkhyasya | **pratyayatvaṁ** kāraṇatvaṁ | tasya **nirākaraṇāt** | **sadādirupakāryaṁ** na niṣpadyate |

[LVP 31.11–13; M 180.7–181.2 (in §50)] yataś caivaṁ svayam evāmunā nyāyena hetor asiddhir aṅgīkṛta_ **anena** tasmāt sarveṣv evānumāneṣu **vastudharmopanyasta**-hetukeṣu **svata eva** hetvādīnām asiddhatvāt sarvāṇy eva sādhanāni vyāhanyante |

§33 **vastudharmatvena_upanyastāḥ** Sāṁkhyena hetvādayo yatra | **svata eva**_iti Sāṁkhyasya | **anena** vicāreṇa Sāṁ^[2a6]khyasya hetavaḥ |

[LVP 31.13–14; M 181.3–5 (in §51)] **tadyathā** —

na paramārthataḥ parebhyas tatpratayebhya ādhyātmikāyatanajanma paratvāt tadyathā
ghaṭasya ||

§34 Bhāvivekasya ca **tadyathā**_ityādinoktahetutvaṁ vihanyate | **ghaṭasya**_iti |
ghaṭānujanyeti śeṣaḥ |

[LVP 31.14–32.2; M 181.6–182.1 (in §51)] atha vā

na **pare** paramārthena vivakṣitāś cakṣurādyādhyātmikāyatananivartakāḥ pratayā iti pratīyante
paratvāt tadyathā tantvādayaḥ ||

iti paratvādikam atra **svata eva asiddham** |

§35 **asiddham** iti viśiṣṭa Bhāvivekasya uktavicāreṇa **svasya eva**_ato boddha anena
Bhāvivekena | **para**_iti Sāmkhyaḥ | kim uktam ity āha |

[LVP 32.4–8; M 182.7–183.5 (in §52)] **atha** samāhitasya yoginaḥ prajñācakṣuṣā bhāvayāthātmyaṁ
paśyata utpādagatyādayaḥ santi paramāthata iti sādhyate | tadā tadviśayiviśiṣṭavyavahāra-
ketor asiddhārthatā gater apy utpādaniṣedhād eva niṣedhāt ||

ity evaṁ **svakṛta**-sādhane 'pi |

agataṁ naiva gamyate adhvāt vād gatādhvavat |

ity adhvāt vahetoḥ svata evāsiddhārthatā yojyā ||

§36 **atha**_ityādi tattvato 'siddho 'yaṁ hetuḥ | **svakṛta**_iti Bhāvivekakṛtaṁ |

[LVP 32.9–33.3; M 184.1–185.1 (§53)] na paramārthataḥ **sabhāgam** cakṣu rūpaṁ paśyati
cakṣurindriyatvāt tadyathā **tatsabhāgam** |

tathā

na cakṣuḥ prekṣate rūpaṁ bhautikatvāt **svarūpavat** | [MHK III.41ab]

kharasvabhāvā na mahī bhūtāt vāt tadyathā anilaḥ || [MHK III.27ab]

ityādiṣu hetvādyasiddhiḥ svata eva yojyā ||

§37 **sabhāgam** savyāpāraṁ savijñānakam ity arthaḥ | **tatsabhāgam** avyāpāraṁ |
svarūpavat iti rūpasyaiva ghaṭādiḥ ||

The Inconclusiveness of the Inferential Reason (hetor anaikāntikatā)

[LVP 33.3–6; M 185.2–6 (§54, 55)] sattvād iti cāyaṁ hetuḥ parato 'naikāntikaḥ — kim sattvāc
caitanyavan nādhyātmikāny āyatanāni svata utpadyantām utāho ghaṭādivat svata utpadyantām iti |

(§55) **ghaṭādīnām** api sādhyasamatvān nānaikāntikateti cet | naitad evaṁ **tathānabhidhānāt** ||

§38 sann apy atha vābhivyaktirūpeṇotpadyata ity āha | **ghaṭādīnām** ityādi ||
tathānabhidhānāt | ghaṭādi_ity anabhidhānāt | adhyātmikāni_ity abhidhānāc ca ||

On the Logic of debate vs. Inference-for-oneself

[LVP 35.5–9; M 190.1–191.1 (§59 and a part of 60)] yas tu manyate — ya eva tūbhayaviniścītavādī sa sādhanam dūṣaṇam vā | nānyataraprasiddhasandigdhavācī¹⁾ | tenāpi laukikīm vyavasthām anurudhyamānena yathokta eva nyāyo 'bhyupeyaḥ ||

(§60) **tathā hi** nobhayaprasiddhenaivāgamena **āgamabādhā** | kim tarhi | svaprasiddhenāpi | svarthānumāne tu sarvatra svaprasiddhir eva garīyasī | nobhayasiddhiḥ |

1) Quotation from the NM. See MacDonald 2015b: 136–137, n. 272.

§39 **āgamabādhā**-cintāyām api na tathaivety āha | **tathā hi**_iti yadi nāma_iti yady arthe |

Comments on the Negation of Origination from Another

[LVP 36.13–37.3; M 192.9–193.6 (in §63)] atrācārya-Bhāvaviveko dūṣaṇam āha — tad atra prasaṅgavākyatvāt sādhyasādhanaviparyayaṁ kṛtvā svata ubhayato 'hetuto utpadyante bhāvāḥ **kutaścīt kasyacid utpattir** iti prāpakṣavirodha iti | anyathā sarvataḥ sarvasambhava-prasaṅgād ity asya **sādhana-dūṣaṇānantahpātītvād** asaṅgatārtham etat ||
iti |

§40 nāmābhyupagame vā | yato 'vaśyam **kutaścīt kasyacid utpattir** bhavati | tena prācyuke utpadye bhāvapakṣaḥ || ^[2b1] **sādhana-dūṣaṇānantahpātītvād** iti | na sādhanam nāpi dūṣaṇam ity arthaḥ |

Negation of Origination from No Cause

[LVP 38.4; M 194.6 (in §65)] **ahetuto** 'pi notpadyante |

...

[LVP 39.5–6; M 197.2–198.1 (§69)] **yac cāpy** uktam īśvarādīnām upasaṅgrahārtham | tad api na yuktam īśvarādīnām svaparobhayapakṣeṣu yathābhyupagamam antarbhāvād iti ||

§41 ahetor īśvarādeḥ | kāryam notpadyata iti pratipādanārtham **ahetuta** ity uktam ity āha | **yac cāpi**_ity arthaḥ |

The Provisional Surface-meaning (neyārtha) and the Definitive Ultimate-meaning (nītārtha) of Sutras

[LVP 41.1–3; M 201.3–202.1 (in §71)] tatra ya ete pratītyasamutpādayotpādādaya uktāḥ | na te vigatāvidyātīrānāsrava-**jñānaviśayasvabhāvā**_apekṣayā | kim tarhi | avidyātīmiropahatamati-nayanajñānaviśayāpekṣayā ||

§42 **jñānaviśayasvabhāvā** utpādādayo naiva |

Quotation from the SR

[LVP 44.1–5; M 209.2–5 (in §74)] tathārya-Samādhirājasūtre |

nītārtha-sūtrāntaviśeṣa **jānatī yathopadiṣṭām** sugatena **śūnyatā** |

yasmin punaḥ pudgala sattva pūruṣo neyārtha tām jānati sarvadharmān || [SR VII.5]

§43 yo **yathopadiṣṭām śūnyatām** jānati | sa **nītārtha**_ityādi **jānatī** jānati |

Quotation from the *Dr̥ḍhādhyāśayaparipṛcchā-sūtra*

[LVP 46.1–4; M 213.7–214.2 (in §77)] uktaṁ hi dr̥ḍhādhyāśayaparipṛcchāsūtre —
tadyathā kulaputra māyākāranāṭake pratyupasthite māyākāranirmitāṁ striyaṁ dr̥ṣṭvā kaścid
rāgaparītacetāḥ parśac-**chāradya**-bhayenotthāyāsanād apakramet | so 'pakramya tām eva striyam
aśubhato manasikuryāt | anityato duḥkhataḥ śūnyato 'nātmato manasikuryāt | iti vistarāḥ ||

§44 **śāradyāṁ** stambhitatvaṁ |

Quotation from the *KP*

[LVP 48.9–11; M 219.5–220.1 (in §78)] sañjñā-**vedayita-nirodhasamāpattim** āyuṣmantaḥ
samāpadyadhvaṁ | sañjñāvedayitanirodhasamāpattisamāpannasya bhikṣor nāsty uttari-
karaṇīyam¹⁾ iti vadāvaḥ ||

NB. KP § 144. 1) The KP MS reads *uttare karaṇīyam*.

§45 **vedayitaṁ** vedanā | veditavyam iti bādḥāpāṭhaḥ | taylor **nirodhasamāpattim** |
anayoḥ saṁsārapravṛtau mukhyatvaṁ nirdeśaḥ |

[LVP 48.12; M 220.2–3 (in §78)] atha¹⁾ teṣāṁ pañcānāṁ bhikṣuśatānāṁ **anupādāya**-āśravebhyaś
cittāni vimuktāny abhūvan |

1) The MS of the KP (see the above note) reads 'asmin khalu punar dharmaparyāye bhāṣyamāṇe' which is
reflected in the Tibetan translation of Pras. See Tanji 1988: 188, n. 482; Ruegg 2002: 87, n. 137.

§46 ^[2b2] **anupādāya**-iti | tṛṣṇādyupādānaṁ hatvā dharṣato 'panītaḥ |

Quotation from the *Vajraṁḍā-dhāraṇī*

[LVP 50.6; M 224.9 (in §79)] uktaṁ cārya-Vajraṁḍāyāṁ dhāraṇyām —

...

[LVP 50.9–10; M 225.4–226.2 (in §79)] evam eva Mañjuśrīr **asad-viparyāsa**-mohitasya **puruṣa-**
pudgalasya utpadyate rāgaparidāho dveṣaparidāho mohaparidāhaḥ | sa ca paridāho nādhyātmaṁ
na bahirdhā nobhayam antareṇa sthitaḥ |

§47 **asad** iti **viparyāsaḥ** | sadrūpatvāropaḥ | karmadhārayovāca | **puruṣa** ity ātmāpi
syād ataḥ **pudgala** ity āha |

[LVP 50.11–52.1; M 226.2–229.7 (in §79)] api tu Mañjuśrīr yad ucyate moha iti tat kena kāraṇena_
ucyate moha iti | atyanta-**mukto** hi Mañjuśrīḥ **sarvadharmair** mohas **tena** ucyate moha iti | tathā
narakamukhā Mañjuśrīḥ **sarvadharmā** idaṁ **dhāraṇīpadam** | āha kathaṁ bhagavān idaṁ
dhāraṇīpadam | āha narakā Mañjuśrīr bālapṛthagjanair asadviparyāsavīṭhapitāḥ svavikalpa-
sambhūtāḥ | āha kutra bhagavan narakāḥ samavamaranti | bhagavān āha | ākāśasamavasaraṇā
Mañjuśrīr narakāḥ | tat kiṁ manyase Mañjuśrīḥ svavikalpasambhūtā narakā uta
svabhāvasambhūtā | āha svavikalpenaiva bhagavan sarvabālapṛthagjanā narakatiryagyonī-
yamalokaṁ sañjānanti | te cāsatsamāropeṇa duḥkhāṁ vedanāṁ vedayanti duḥkham anubhavanti
triṣv apy apāyeṣu ||

yathā cāhaṁ bhagavan narakān paśyāmi tathā nārakaṁ duḥkhaṁ | tadyathā bhagavan kaścīd eva puruṣaḥ suptaḥ svapnāntaragato narakagatam ātmānaṁ sañjānīte | sa tatra kvathitāyāṁ samprajvalitāyāṁ anekapauruṣāyāṁ lohakumbhyāṁ prakṣiptam ātmānaṁ sañjānīyāt | sa tatra **kharāṁ** kaṭukāṁ tīvrāṁ duḥkhāṁ vedanāṁ vedayet | sa tatra ...

atha tasya mitrajñātisālohitāḥ paripṛccheyuḥ kenaitat tava duḥkham iti | sa tān mitrajñātisālohitān evaṁ vaded nairayikaṁ duḥkham anubhūtaṁ | sa tān ākrośet paribhāṣetāhaṁ ca nāma nairayikaṁ duḥkham anubhavāmi yūyaṁ ca me **uttari** paripṛcchatha kenaitat tava duḥkam iti | ...

§48 **sarvadharmaiḥ** śūnyatvādibhir **mukto** bahiḥkṛtaḥ | **tena moha ity ucyate** | mukhyatāśrayaḥ | tac cātrākāśaṁ | **narakamukham** iva mukhaṁ yeṣāṁ sarvadharmāṇāṁ yathā narakā ākāśāśrayās tathā **sarvadharmā** api_ity arthaḥ | sarvabuddhadharmadhāraṇād **dhāraṇīpadaṁ** | ^[2b3] prajñāpāramitāḥ **svabhāvasambhūtaḥ** svarūpeṇaiva sthitāḥ | **yamaloka** pretāḥ | **kharāṁ** ityādi kāyikīm | **uttari**_ity avyayam uttaraṁ |

[LVP 52.4–9; M 230.4–231.2 (in §79)] tadyathā bhagavan sa puruṣo 'satsamāropeṇa suptaḥ svapnāntaragato narakagatam ātmānaṁ sañjñānīyāt | evaṁ eva bhagavan sarvabālapṛthagjanā asadrāgaparyavanaddhāḥ **strīnimittaṁ** kalpayanti | te strīnimittaṁ kalpayitvā ... sa **tato**-nidānaṁ kalahavighrahavivādaṁ sañjanayati | ...

§49 **strīnimittaṁ** mukhādivaiśiṣṭyaṁ | **tata** ity avyayaṁ | tacchabdārthe indriyaṁ manaḥ |

[LVP 53.2–5; M 232.5–233.3 (in §79)] ta imāṁ tathāgatasya dharmadeśanāṁ śrutvā vigatarāgān sarvadharmān paśyanti | vigatamohān sarvadharmān paśyanti | asvabhāvān anāvaraṇān | ta **ākāśasthitena** cetasā kālaṁ kurvanti | te kālagatāḥ samānā nirupadhiśeṣe nirvāṇadhātau parinirvānti | evaṁ ahaṁ bhagavan narakān paśyāmi || iti |

§50 **ākāśasthitena**_anāmbanena | anubhava iti |

The methodology of Madhyamaka Soteriology

[LVP 58.3–6; M 243.3–9 (in §86)] tān idānīm āryās tatprasiddhayaivopapattyā paribodhayanti — yathā vidyamānasya ghaṭasya na mṛdādibhya utpāda ity abhyupetaṁ | evaṁ utpādāt pūrvāṁ vidyamānasya ghaṭasya vidyamānatvān nāsty utpāda ity avasīyatām | yathā ca parabhūtebhyo jvālāṅgārādibhyo '**ṅkurasyotpattir** nāstīty abhyupetaṁ | evaṁ vivakṣitebhyo 'pi **bījādibhyo** nāstīty avasīyatām |

§51 **bījādibhya** eva_ **ṅkurasyotpattir** ity eṣaḥ |

The Relationship with the Other Chapters of the MMK

[LVP 58.10–13; M 244.4–245.1 (§88)] tasmād anutpannā bhāvā ity evaṁ tāvad viparīta-svarūpādhyāropapratipakṣeṇa **prathamaprakaraṇa**_ārambhaḥ | **idānīm** kvacid yaḥ kaścīd

viśeṣo 'dhyāropitaḥ | tad-**viśeṣāpākaraṇa**_artham śeṣaprakaraṇārambhaḥ | ganṭṛgantavya-
gamanādiko 'pi niravaśeṣo viśeṣo nāsti pratītyasamutpādayeti **pratipādanārtham** ||
§52 **idānīm** iti **prathamaprakaraṇa**_anantaram **viśeṣāpākaraṇam** eva kim artha ity
a^[2b4]tra **pratipādanārtham** iti sambandhaḥ |

A Critique of Dignāga's Theory

[LVP 58.14–15; M 245.2–4 (§89)] **atha** syāt — eṣa eva **pramāṇaprameyavyavahāro** **laukiko** 'smābhiḥ
śāstreṇānuvarṇitaḥ iti | **tadanuvārṇanasya** tarhi **phalaṁ vācyam** ||
§53 **laukika** eva **pramāṇaprameyavyavahāro** yukto na pāramārthika ity asmin pakṣe
āha | **atha**_ityādi | **asmābhir** Dignāgādibhiḥ | **tadanuvārṇanasya** **phalaṁ vācyam** ity
atrāryaḥ |

[LVP 58.15–59.3; M 245.5–9 (§90)] **kutārkikair** **sa** nāśito viparītalakṣaṇābhidhānena | tasyāsmābhiḥ
samyaglakṣaṇam uktam iti cet | etad apy ayuktaḥ | yadi hi kutārkikair viparītalakṣaṇapraṇayana-
kr̥tam lakṣyavaiparītyam lokasya syāt | tadartham prayatnasāphalyam syāt | na caitad evam iti
vyartha evāyam prayatna iti |

1) Esp. on this topic, see Tōhōgakuin kansaichiku kyōshitsu ed., Candrakīrti no Dignāga ninsikiron hihan
— Chibettogoyaku Prasannapadā wayaku sakuin— (*Candrakīrti's critique of Dignāga's Epistemology —
Tibetan Text of the Prasannapadā, Japanese Translation, Indices), Kyoto 2001; Arnold 2003.

§54 **kutārkikair** iti Dignāgaḥ | **sa** iti vyavahāraḥ |

[LVP 59.4–6; M 246.1–3 (in §91)] **api ca** yadi (‘pramāṇādhīnaḥ prameyādhigamas’¹) tāni pramāṇāni
kena paricchidyanta ityādinā Vīgrahavyāvartanyām vihito doṣaḥ | tadaparihārāt samyaglakṣaṇa-
dyotakatvam api nāsti |

[LVP 59.7–9; M 246.4–6 (in §92)] kim ca yadi (‘svasāmānyalakṣaṇadvayānurodhena pramāṇa-
dvayam uktam’²) | yasya tallakṣaṇadvayam kim **tallakṣyam** asti, **atha** nāsti | yady asti tadā
tadaparam prameyam astīti katham pramāṇadvayam |

1) PS I.1, See Ruegg 2002: 103, n. 180. 2) PS I.2, See Ruegg 2002: 104, n. 183.

§55 lakṣye dhūmād vahnipratītau lakṣyam iti prameyam | **tadaparam** iti | sāmānya-
viśeṣalakṣaṇadvayāt | **api ca**_i^[2b5]tyādi |

Candrakīrti's Critique of Self-cognition (svasamvitti)

[LVP 61.10–62.3; M 250.6–251.5 (in §96)] **atha** manyase — svasamvittir asti | tataḥ svasamvittiyā
grahaṇāt karmatāyām satyām asty eva prameyāntarbhāva iti |

ucyate — (‘vistareṇa Madhyamakāvatāre svasamvittiniṣedhāt’¹) svalakṣaṇam svalakṣaṇa-
antareṇa lakṣyate tad api svasamvittyeti na yujyate | api ca tad api nāma **jñānam svalakṣaṇa-
vyatirekenāsiddham** asambhavāl **lakṣya**_abhāve nirāśrayalakṣaṇapravṛtṭy-asambhavāt sarvathā
nāstīti kutaḥ svasamvittiḥ ||

(1) See MA VI.72ff.

§56 svalakṣaṇaṁ svasaṁvedyarūpatvaṁ | tad-vyatirekeṇa-asiddhaṁ jñānaṁ lakṣya-
bhūtaṁ |

Quotation from the Ratnacūḍāparipṛcchā

[LVP 62.4–5; M 251.6–252.1 (in §96)] tathā cōktaṁ ārya-Ratnacūḍāparipṛcchāyāṁ — sa cittam
asamanupaśyaṁś **citta-dhārāṁ** paryeṣate — kutaḥ svit tasyotpattir iti | ...

§57 nāhetuka-cittasya **dhārā**-iti śeṣaḥ |

The Function of Jñāna and Vijñāna

[LVP 64.14–65.8; M 257.1–258.9 (§99)] api ca yadi jñānaṁ karaṇaṁ viśayasya paricchede kaḥ kartā | na
ca kartāram antareṇāsti karaṇādīnāṁ sambhavaḥ | chidikriyāyāṁ iva | atha **cittasya** tatra
kartṛtvaṁ parikalpyate | tad api na yuktaṁ yasmād **arthamātradarśane** **cittasya**
vyāpāro 'rthaviśeṣe caitasānām |

tatrārthadr̥ṣṭir vijñānaṁ tadviśeṣe tu caitasāḥ | [*MadhV* I.9cd]
ity abhyupagamāt | ekasyāṁ hi pradhānakriyāyāṁ sādhyāyāṁ yathāsvaṁ guṇakriyānirvṛtti-
dvāreṇāṅgībhāvopagamanāt **karaṇādīnāṁ** karaṇāditvam | na ceha jñānavijñānāyor ekā pradhāna-
kriyā | kiṁ tarhi | arthamātraparicchittir vijñānasya pradhānakriyā | jñānasya tv arthaviśeṣa-
pariccheda iti nāsti jñānasya karaṇatvam | nāpi cittasya kartṛtvaṁ | tataś ca sa eva doṣaḥ ||

§58 **cittasya kartṛtvaṁ** ity ukte **arthamātradarśanāc cittānāṁ** karaṇatvam uktaṁ |
karaṇādi-ityādi |

[LVP 65.9–11; M 258.5–9 (§100)] atha syāt — anātmānaḥ sarvadharmā ity āgamāt kartuḥ
sarvathābhāvāt kartāram antareṇāpi vidyata eva kriyādivyavahāra iti |

etad api nāsti | āgamasya samyagartha-**anavadhāraṇāt** | (¹etac cōktaṁ **Madhyamakāvatāre** | ...¹)

1) Cf. MA VI.132ff.

§59 śabdena kartṛtvaṁ **anavadhāraṇād** iti | ātmanaḥ kartṛtvaṁ tatra cāritaṁ na tu
cittasyāpi | **etac cōktaṁ Madhyamakāvatāra** iti |

The Viśeṣaṇa-Viśeṣya Relation

[LVP 66.1–8; M 259.1–260.3 (§101)] athāpi syāt — yathā śilāputrakasya **śārīraṁ** rāhoḥ śira iti
śārīraśirovyatiriktaṁ viśeṣaṇāsambhave 'pi viśeṣaṇaviśeṣyabhāvo 'sti | evaṁ pṛthivyāḥ **svalakṣaṇam**
iti svalakṣaṇavyatiriktaṁ pṛthivyaṣambhave 'pi bhaviṣyatīti |

naitad evam atulyatvāt | śārīraśiraḥśabdāyor hi **buddhyādi**-pāṇyādivat **sahabhāvi-**
padārthāntara-sāpekṣatā-pravṛttau śārīraśiraḥśabdāmātrāmbanabuddhyupajanane janaḥ
sahacāripadārthāntarasākāṅkṣa eva vartate — kasya śārīraṁ kasya śira iti | itaro 'pi viśeṣaṇāntara-
sambandhanirācīkṛṣayā śilāputrakarāhuviśeṣaṇadhvaninā laukikasaṅketānuvidhāyinā
partipattuḥ ākāṅkṣām¹) upahantīti yuktaṁ | iha tu kāṇṭhinyādivyatirikta-**pṛthivyādy**-asambhave
sati na yukto viśeṣaṇaviśeṣyabhāvaḥ ||

1) LVP, M: kāṅkṣām.

§60 tattraivāvacāryo 'tra nokta iti veśe^[2b6]ṣaḥ | **svalakṣaṇam** iti khakkhaṭatvaṁ | **śarīram** ity ukte | **buddhyādi-sahabhāvi-padārthāntara-sāpekṣatā** bhavati | **ākāṁkṣa** iti **pratipattā** | yady api prastute nāsti anyagataṁ tu vidyata eva śarīrādilakṣyete | **prṛthivyādi** |

[LVP 67.3–5; M 260.9–261.2 (§103)] api ca **pudgala**-ādi-**prajñapti-vat** sva-**śarīra-upādānasya śīlāputrakasya-upādātur** laukikavyavahārāṅgabhūtasya viśeṣaṇasyāvicāraprasiddhasya sadbhāvāt śīropādānasya ca rāhor upādātuḥ sadbhāvād **ayuktam** etan nidarśanam ||

§61 yathā | avidyamāne 'pi pudgale rūpādyupādānā **pudgala-prajñapti-tadvat śarīram upādānam** kṛtvā | **śīlāputraka upādātā** upādīyate prajñapyate | **ayukta**^[2b7]**m** iti viśeṣaṇābhāve 'pi viśeṣaṇaviśeṣyabhāva iti na yuktaṁ |

[LVP 67.6–68.4; M 261.3–263.1 (§104)] śarīraśirovyatiriktasyārthāntarasyaśiddhes tanmātrasya-upalambhāt siddham eva nidarśanam iti cet |

naitad evaṁ | laukike **vyavahāra** itthaṁ vicārāpravṛtter **avicārataś** ca laukikapadārthānām astitvāt | yathaiva hi rūpādivyatirekeṇa vicāryamāṇa ātmā na sambhavati | api ca laukikasaṁvṛtyā skandhānupādāyasyāstitvam | evaṁ rāhuśīlāputrakayor apīti nāsti nidarśanasiddhiḥ | evaṁ prṛthivyādīnām yady api kāṭhinyādivyatiriktaṁ vicāryamāṇaṁ lakṣyaṁ nāsti lakṣyavyatirekeṇa ca lakṣaṇaṁ nirāśrayam | tathāpi saṁvṛtir eṣeti parasparāpekṣāmātrayā siddhyā siddhiṁ vyavasthāpayāṁ babhūvur ācāryāḥ | avāśyaṁ caitad evam abhyupeyam | anyathā hi saṁvṛtir **upapattyā na viyuḥjyeta** | tadeyaṁ tattvam eva syāt | na saṁvṛtiḥ | na copapattyā vicāryamāṇānām śīlāputrakādīnām evāsambhavaḥ | kiṁ tarhi | vakṣyamāṇayā yuktyā rūpavedanādīnām api nāsti sambhava iti teṣāṁ api saṁvṛtyā śīlāputrakādīvan nāstitvam āstheyaṁ syāt | na caitad evam¹⁾ ity asad etat ||

§62 saṁ**vyavahāra**-siddhasya viśeṣaṇasya bhāvād eva yady **avicāraḥ** saṁvṛtinā bhavet tadā tvam eva na bhavet | tata **upapattyā na viyuḥjyeta** |

Pramāṇa-Prameya Relation

[LVP 69.11–12; M 265.8–9 (§107)] yadā caivaṁ **prameyadvayam** avyavasthitam | tadā sāmānya-lakṣaṇaviśayatvena **āgamāder** na **pramāṇāntaratvam** ||

§63 **prameyadvayasya**-anavasthānād anekaprameyasambhavaḥ | **āgamādeḥ pramāṇāntaratvam** yuktaṁ |

On the Definition of Direct-Perception (pratyakṣa)

[LVP 69.13–14; M 266.1–3 (§108)] **kiṁ ca ghaṭaḥ pratyakṣa** ity evam ādikasya laukikavyavahārasyāsaṅgrahād anāryavyavahārābhyupagamāc ca **avyāpitā** lakṣaṇasyete na yuktaṁ etat ||

§64 **kiṁ ca** pramāṇalakṣaṇam ayuktam **avyāpitvāt** | yato loke **ghaṭaḥ pratyakṣa**^[3a1] ucyate | tvayā tv ācāryavyavahāreṇa jñānaṁ |

[LVP 70.1–4; M 266.4–267.1 (in §109)] atha syāt — ghaṭopādānanīlādayaḥ pratyakṣāḥ pratyakṣa-pramāṇaparicchedyatvāt | tataś ca yathaiva kāraṇe kāryopacāraṁ kṛtvā buddhānāṁ sukha utpāda iti vyapadiśyate | evaṁ **pratyakṣanīlādinimittako** 'pi ghaṭaḥ **kārye kāraṇopacāraṁ** kṛtvā pratyakṣa iti vyapadiśyate ||

naivam-vidhe viśaya upacāro yuktaḥ | ...

§65 **kārye** ghaṭe **kāraṇopacāraṁ pratyakṣanīlādinimitta**_upacāraṁ || **naivam** ity ācāryaḥ |

[LVP 70.8–9; M 267.7–10 (§110)] nīlādivyatiriktasya ghaṭasyābhāvād aupacārikaṁ pratyakṣatvam iti cet |

evam api sutarāṁ upacāro na yukta upacaryamāṇasya **āśrayasya**_abhāvāt | na hi kharaviśāṇe taikṣṇyam upacaryate |

§66 **āśrayasya**_iti ghaṭarūpasya |

Quotation from the CŚ

[LVP 71.5–9; M 269.1 (in §112)] yathoktaṁ Śatake |

sarva eva ghaṭo 'dṛṣṭo rūpe dṛṣṭe hi jāyate |

brūyāt kas tattvavin nāma ghaṭaḥ pratyakṣa ity api || [CŚ XIII.1]

etenaiva vicāreṇa sugandhiṁ **madhuraṁ mṛdu** |

pratiśedhayitavyāni sarvāṇy uttam abuddhinā || [CŚ XIII.2] iti ||

NB. The above quotation is omitted in M. See MacDonald 2015b: 273–274, n. 514.

§67 **madhuraṁ** iti rasaḥ | **mṛdv** iti sparśaḥ |

Etymological analysis on 'pratyakṣa'

[LVP 71.10–72.1; M 269.1–4 (§112)] api cāparokṣārthavācivitvāt pratyakṣaśabdasyākṣābhimukho 'rthaḥ pratyakṣaḥ | **pratigatam akṣam asminn** iti kṛtvā ghaṭanīlādīnāṁ aparokṣāṇāṁ pratyakṣatvam siddhaṁ bhavati | tatparicchedakasya jñānasya tṛṇatuṣa **agnivat** pratyakṣakāraṇatvāt pratyakṣatvam vyapadiśyate |

§68 yathā tu sa eva dagdho **'gnir** ity ucyate |

[LVP 72.1–3; M 269.1–270.1 (§113)] yas tv **akṣam akṣam prati vartata** iti pratyakṣaśabdam vyutpādayati tasya jñānasyendriyāviśayatvād viśayaviśayitvāc ca na yukta vyutpattiḥ | prativīṣayaṁ tu syāt pratyartham iti vā ||

[LVP 72.4–73.3; M 270.2–271.5 (in §114)] atha syāt — yathā **ubhayādhīnāyām** api vijñānapravṛttāv **āśrayasya** paṭumandatānuvidhānād vijñānānāṁ **tadvikāra**vikāritvād āśrayeṇaiva vyapadeśo bhavati cakṣurvijñānam iti | evaṁ yady apy **artham arthaṁ prati vartate** tathāpy **akṣam akṣam** āśritya vartamānaṁ vijñānam āśrayeṇa vyapadeśāt pratyakṣam iti bhaviṣyati | dṛṣṭo hy **asādhāraṇena** karaṇena vyapadeśo bherīśabdo yavāṅkura iti |

naitat pūrveṇa tulyam | tatra hi viśayeṇa vijñāne vyapadiśyamāne rūpavijñānam ity evamādinā vijñānaṣaṭkasya **bhedo** nopadarśitaḥ syād **manovijñānasya cakṣur**-ādi-**vijñānaiḥ** sahaikaviśaya-

pravṛttatvāt | tathā hi nīlādivijñānaṣaṭke vijñānam ity ukte sākāṅkṣa eva pratyayo jāyate — kim etad rūpindriyajaṁ vijñānam āhosvin mānasam iti | āśrayeṇa tu vyapadeśe manovijñānasya cakṣurādivijñānaṣayapravṛttisambhave 'pi parasparabhedāḥ siddho bhavati |

§69 **ubhayādhīna**_indriyaviṣayau | **āśrayasya**_iti cakṣuṣaḥ || **tadvikāra**_iti cakṣurvikāraḥ | **artham artham prati vartata** iti | artha eva yadi nāma vartata ity arthaḥ | **naitad** ity ācāryaḥ | ^[3a2] **bheda** iti **cakṣurvijñānam** ity ukte **manovijñānavyavacchedo** bhavati | vikarṇāt sakāśāt |

[LVP 73.4–6; M 271.5–8 (in §114)] iha tu pramāṇalakṣaṇavivakṣayā kalpanāpoḍhamātrasya pratyakṣābhyupagame sati **vikalpād**¹⁾ eva **tadviśeṣasya**_abhimatatvād **asādhāraṇakāraṇena** vyapadeśe sati na kiñcit prayojanam upalakṣyate |

1) LVP, M: vikalpākād.

§70 **tadviśeṣasya** pratyayaḥ yo bhedas tasya **asādhāraṇakāraṇena akṣam akṣam prati vartate** ity anena | **pratigatam akṣam asminn** iti vyutpattiḥ api **vikalpād** bhedaḥ siddhaḥ | **vikalpasyāspaṣṭatvāt** | sa lakṣaṇāpravṛtteḥ |

[LVP 74.6–8; M 273.6–9 (§117)] **kalpanāpoḍhasya**ivaiva jñānasya pratyakṣatvābhyupagamāt tena ca lokasya saṁvyavahārābhāvāl laukikasya ca pramāṇaprameyavyavahārasya vyākhyātum iṣṭatvād vyarthaiva pratyakṣapramāṇakalpanā sañjāyate ||

[LVP 74.8–75.2; M 274.1–4 (§118)] **cakṣurvijñānasamaṅgī** nīlaṁ jñānāti no tu nīlam iti ca **āgamasya** pratyakṣalakṣaṇābhidhānārthasya **aprastutatvāt** pañcānām indriyavijñānānām **jaḍatva**-prati-pādakatvāc ca nāgamād api kalpanāpoḍhasyaiva vijñānasya pratyakṣatvam iti na yuktam etat |

§71 **aprastutatvād** iti paramārthāpekṣayoktatvena vyavahārānaṅgatvāt | **kalpanāpoḍham āgama** evoktam ity āha ^[3a3] **cakṣur** ity āha | **jaḍatva**_iti | yathābhūtānavabodhāt |

[LVP 75.2–5; M 274.5–275.1 (§119)] tasmāl loke yadi **lakṣyam** yadi vā ^(“svalakṣaṇam sāmānyalakṣaṇam”¹⁾) **vā** sarvam eva sākṣād upalabhyamānatvād aparokṣam | atah pratyakṣam vyavasthāpyate **tadviśayeṇa** jñānena saha | dvicandrādīnām tv ataimirikajñāna_apekṣayāpratyakṣatvam | taimirikādyapekṣayā tu pratyakṣatvam eva ||

(1) M: lakṣaṇam svasāmānyalakṣaṇam.

§72 **lakṣyam** iti | prameyaṁ tac ca **svalakṣaṇam sāmānyalakṣaṇam vā** | **tadviśayeṇa** | etad upamayābhidarśitaṁ | teṣāṁ buddhānām satyaṁ kaścīd asti yo jñānāti |

[LVP 75.9–12; M 275.8–276.1 (§123)] tad evaṁ pramāṇacatuṣṭayāl lokasyārthādhigamo vyavasthāpyate ||

tāni ca parasparāpekṣayā sidhyanti | ¹⁾ tasmāl laukikam evāstu yathādrṣṭam ity alarṁ prasaṅgena | prastutam eva vyākhyāsyāmaḥ ²⁾ ||

1) M omits satsu pramāṇeṣu prameyārthāḥ | satsu prameyeṣv artheṣu pramāṇāni | no tu khalu svābhāvikī pramāṇaprameyayoḥ siddhir iti here. 2) M omits laukika eva darśane sthitvā buddhānām bhagavatām dharmadeśanā here.

§73 **tāni**_iti pramāṇāni | ekāṅgeti | svataḥ pakṣaḥ dharmāḥ kāyabhūtaḥ |

Negation of Four conditions (pratyaya) — MMK I.2ff—

[LVP 76.4–77.7; M 277.1–278.5 (in §124)]

catvāraḥ pratyayā hetur ālambanam anantaram |

tathaivādhipateyaṁ ca pratyayo nāsti pañcamaḥ || [MMK I.2]

tatra nirvartako hetur iti lakṣaṇād yo hi yasya nirvartako bījabhāvenāvasthitaḥ | sa tasya hetupratyayaḥ | utpadyamāno dharmo yenārambaṇenotpadyate | sa tasyārambaṇapratyayaḥ | kāraṇasyānantaro nirodhaḥ kāryasya **utpattipratyayaḥ** | tadyathā bījasyānantaro nirodho 'nīkurasyotpādapratyayaḥ | yasmin sati yad bhavati tat tasyādhipateyam iti ta ete catvāraḥ pratyayāḥ | ye cānye purojāta-**sahajāta-paścājjāta** ādayaḥ | ta eteṣv antarbhūtāḥ | īśvarādayas tu pratyayā eva na sambhavantīti | ata evāvadhārayati pratyayo nāsti pañcama iti | tasmād ebhyaḥ parabhūtebhyo bhāvānām utpatter asti parata utpattir iti ||

§74 ālambanapratyayo vijñāna eva | hetor nirodho Vaibhāṣikeṇa **utpattipratyaya** uktaḥ | ti^[3a4] mirādhipatyena keṣoṇḍūkadarśanam iti adhipatiḥ paro jātaḥ kusūlastho yaḥ paramparayā janapati | sa hetau | **sahajāta** | (^{“sahabhū Vaibhāṣikenoktaḥ”}¹⁾ | sa cānyo 'nyādhipatyena **paścājjātamarāṇādhipatyena** nāśāt anīkuraḥ | hetupratyayānām pareṇa |

1) See *AbhiK* (82.21–22): kāraṇam **sahabhūś** caiva sabhāgaḥ saṁprayuktakaḥ | sarvatrago vipākākhyāḥ ṣaḍvidho hetur iṣyate || (II.49).

Ad MMK I.3

[LVP 78.3–7; M 278.9–279.5 (in §125)] yadi hi hetvādiṣu parabhūteṣu pratyayeṣu samasteṣu vyasteṣu vyastasamasteṣu hetupratyaya-**sāmagryā** anyatra vā kvacid bhāvānām kāryānām utpādāt pūrvam sattvaṁ syāt | syāt tebhya utpādaḥ | na caivaṁ yad utpādāt pūrvam sadbhavaḥ syāt | yadi syāt | gr̥hyeta cotpādavaiyarthyaṁ ca syāt | tasmān nāsti bhāvānām pratyayādiṣu svabhāvaḥ | avidyamāne ca svabhāve nāsti parabhāvaḥ | bhavanam bhāva utpādaḥ parebhya utpādaḥ parabhāvaḥ | sa na vidyate |

§75 **sāmagrī** vastubhūtā janikeṣṭā nirhetukatvam iti | yady asti svabhāvas tadā hetunā kim^[3a5] kartavyam | svabhāvotpādanārtham hetur anviṣyate | vyavahāramātreṇoktam |

[LVP 78.13–15; M 280.5–7 (§127)] tasmād āgamābhiprāyānabhijñātaiva parasya | na hi tathāgatā yuktiviruddham vākyam udāharanti | **āgama**sya ca **abhiprāyaḥ** prāg evopvarṇitaḥ |

§76 na tu tattvata ity **āgama**_abhiprāyaḥ |

Ad MMK I.4

[LVP 79.6–80.4; M 281.4–282.8 (in §129)]

kriyā na pratyayavatī | [MMK I.4a]
yadi **kriyā** kācit syāt | sā cakṣurādibhiḥ pratyayaiḥ pratyayavatī **vijñānaṁ** janayet | na tv asti |
kathaṁ kṛtvā | iha kriyeyam iṣyamāṇā jāte vā vijñāna iṣyate 'jāte vā jāyamāne vā | tatra jāte na
yuktā | kriyā hi bhāvanīṣpādikā | bhāvaś cen niṣpannaḥ kim asya kriyayā |

jātasya janma punar eva ca naiva yuktam | [MA VI.8cd]

ityādinā ca Madhyamakāvatāre pratipāditam etat ||

ajāte 'pi na yuktā |

kartrā vinā janir iyaṁ na ca yuktarūpā | [MA VI.19ab]

ityādivacanāt ||

jāyamāne 'pi bhāve kriyā na sambhavati jātājātavyatirekeṇa jāyamānābhāvāt |

yathoktam —

jāyamāna_ardhajātavā jāyamāno **na jāyate** |

atha vā jāyamānatvaṁ sarvasyaiva prasajyate || [CŚ XV.16] iti ||

§77 **kartrā vinā** iti vijñānādyupapadyata iti | **vijñānaṁ** kartṛtadabhāve tadāśritā **kriyā**
kathaṁ bhaved | **na jāyate** na yuktaḥ | kutaḥ | **ardhajātavāt** | yaj jātaṁ tan na jāyate
niṣpannatvāt | ajātam apy abhāvarūpatvān na jāyate | atha jātam ajātaṁ cotpadyate |
tadā sarvam eva jātājātaṁ jāyet | na ca sarvaṁ jāyate hetu |

[LVP 80.10–11; M 283.3–5 (in §131)]

nāpratyayavatī kriyā | [MMK I.4b]

yadā pratyayavatī nāsti | tadā katham apratyayavatī **nirhetukā** syāt |

§78 nirguṇatā ^[3a6] **nirhetukāḥ** | ahetava ity arthaḥ | kriyāpi bhāva ucyate |

Ad MMK I.8

[LVP 84.3–6; M 290.1–6 (in §144)] iha sārambaṇā dharmāḥ katame sarve cittacaittā ity Āgamāc
cittacaittā yenārambaṇenotpadyante yathāyogaṁ rūpādinā | sa teṣāṁ ārambaṇapratyayāḥ | ayaṁ
ca vidyamānānāṁ vā parikalpyetāvidyamānānāṁ vā | tatra **vidyamānānāṁ** nārthas
tadārambaṇapratyayena | dharmasya hy utpattiyartham ārambaṇaṁ parikalpyeta | sa cārambaṇāt
pūrvaṁ vidyamāna eveti |

§79 **vidyamānānām** ārambaṇatve sarvā kārīkā yojitā |

[LVP 84.9–85.5; M 291.2–10 (§145)] **atha avidyamānasya ārambaṇaṁ** parikalpyate | tad api na
yuktam | anārambaṇa evāyam ityādi | avidyamānasya hi nāsty ārambaṇena yogaḥ |

anārambaṇa evāyaṁ san dharmā upadiśyate | [MMK I.8ab]

bhavadbhiḥ sārambaṇa iti vākyaśeṣaḥ |

atha_anārambaṇe dharme kuta ārambaṇaṁ punaḥ | [MMK I.8cd]

athaśabdaḥ praśne | kuta iti hetau | tenāyam artho 'thaivam anārambaṇe dharme 'saty avidyamāne
bhūyaḥ kuta ārambaṇam | **ārambaṇaka**_abhāvād ārambaṇasyāpy abhāva ity abhiprāyaḥ ||
§80 **avidyamāna_ārambhaṇatve** 'pi sarvām yojayann āha | **atha**_ityādi | asati |
atattvarūpe **ārambhaṇaka**_ity ārambaṇaḥ |

Ad MMK I.9

[LVP 86.5–7; M 292.10–293.1 (in §147)] atra **vicāryate** | anutpanneṣu dharmeṣu kāryabhūteṣv
aṅkurādiṣu nirodho nopapadyate kāraṇasya bījādeḥ | yadaitad evam | tadā kāraṇasya
nirodhābhāvād aṅkurasya kaḥ samanantarapratyayaḥ |
§81 **vicāryate** dūṣyate | aṅkure utpanne bījā nirudhyate | nānutpanne |

Quotation from the Ratnākara-sūtra

[LVP 90.3–11; M 300.3–301.7 (in §158)] yathoktam ārya-Ratnākara-sūtre —
śūnyavidya na hi vidyate kvacid antarīkṣi **śakuna**sya vā **padam** |
yo na vidyati sabhāvataḥ kvacit so na jātu parahetu bheṣyati ||
yasya naiva hi sabhāvu labhyate so 'sabhāvu parapratyayaḥ katham |
asvabhāvu paru kiṁ janīṣyati eṣa hetu sugatena deśitaḥ ||
sarva dharma **acalā** dṛḍha sthitā nirvikāra nirupadravāḥ śivāḥ |
antarīkṣapathatulya 'jānakā atra muhyati jagam ajānakam ||
śailaparvata yathā akampiyā eva dharma avikampiyāḥ sadā |
no cyavanti na pi copapadyaṣu eva dharmata jinena diśitā ||
ityādi ||
§82 **śūnyavidya**_iti | śūnyā 'vidyā | **śakuner iva padam** yathā antarīkṣe nāsti |
antarīkṣapatho gaganam tena **tulyā** ekarūpā jāyante ye '**calā**_ādi rūpāḥ ^[3a7] sthitaḥ śilā
yuktaḥ **śailaparvata**ḥ |

prathamam || 1 ||

Ad Pras Chapter 2

[Po: 14b7–17b7; Ox: 16b5–20b6; R: 15a3–18b]

Ad MMK II.9

[LVP 98.12–13]

gantā tāvad gacchatīti katham evopapatsyate |
gamanena vinā gantā yadā naivopapadyate || [MMK II.9]
gantā gacchatīty atra vākya ekaiva gamikriyā tayā ca gacchatīti vyapadiśyate | ganteti tu vyapadeśe
nāsti dvitīyā gamikriyeti | gamanena vinā gantā 'gacchan ganteti yadā na sambhavati tadā gantā
gacchatīti na yujyate | kāmam gacchatīty astu | **gantā_iti** tu na sambhavatīti **na yuktaṁ** |

NB. The leaf 16ab (=LVP 97.10–104.1) is missing in Po MS.

§83 **na yuktam** iti **gantā**_iti śeṣaḥ |

MMK II.11ab

[LVP 99.5] gamane dve prasajyete gantā **yady uta** gacchati | [MMK II.11ab]

§84 **yady uta**_iti | yaduta gantā gacchati ca |

Ad MMK II.12

[LVP 100.3–4]

gate nārabhyate gantum gantum nārabhyate 'gate |

nārabhyate gamyamāne gantum ārabhyate kuha || [MMK II.12]

[LVP 100.8] nāpi gamyamāne **tadabhāvāt kriyādvaya**-prasaṅgāt kartṛdvayaprasaṅgac ca ||

§85 **tadabhāvād** iti | gatāgatavinirmuktagamyamānābhāvāt¹⁾ | **kriyādvaya**_iti ārambha-gamanakriyā |

1) Cf. gatāgatavinirmuktaṁ gamyamānaṁ na gamyate [MMK II.1cd].

Ad MMK II.15

[LVP 101.13–16] atrāha | vidyata eva gamanaṁ tatpratipakṣasadbhāvāt | yasya ca pratipakṣo 'sti tad asti | ālokāndhakāravat pārāvāravat samśayaniśrayavac ca | asti ca gamanasya pratipakṣaḥ **sthānam** iti ||

ucyate | syād gamanaṁ yadi tatpratipakṣaḥ **sthānam** syāt | katham ihedaṁ sthānaṁ gantur agantus tadanyasya vā parikalpyeta | sarvathā ca na yujyata ity āha |

gantā na tiṣṭhati tāvad agantā naiva tiṣṭhati |

anyo ganturagantuś ca kas tṛtīyo 'tha tiṣṭhati || [MMK II.15]

§86 **sthānam** sthitiḥ |

Ad MMK II.17

[LVP 102.14–103.5]

na tiṣṭhati gamyamānān na gatān nāgatād api | [MMK II.17ab]

tatra gantā gatād adhvano na nivartate gatyabhāvāt | agatād api gatyabhāvād eva | gamyamānād api na nivartate **tadanupalabdher gamikriyā** abhāvāc ca | tasmān na gatinivṛttiḥ ||

[LVP 103] atrāha | yadi gamanapratidvandvishityabhāvād gatiḥ asatī | evaṁ tarhi gamana-prasiddhaye sthitiṁ sādhayāmas tatsiddhau gamanasiddhiḥ | **tasmād** vidyata eva sthānaṁ **pratidvandvisadbhāvāt** | sthiter hi pratidvandvi gamanaṁ | tad asti | tataś ca sthiter api **pratidvandvisadbhāvāt** || etad apy ayuktaṁ | yasmāt |

gamaṇaṁ **saṁpravṛttiś ca** nivṛttiś ca **gateḥ samā** || [MMK II.17cd]

§87 **tadanupalabdher** gamyamānānupalabdheḥ sater agamyamānasya **gamikriyāyā** abhāva eva | **tasmād** ity asya **pratidvandvisadbhāvād** ity anena **samā**-adhikaraṇyaṁ |

[LVP 103.11–13] atha syāt | vidyata eva sthānaṁ tadārambhasadbhāvāt | iha gatyupamardena sthānam ārabhyate | (“yac cārabhyate”⁽¹⁾) katham tan na syāt ||

ucyate | **saṁpravṛttiś ca gateḥ samā** vācyā | tatra yathā pūrvam gate nārabhyate gantum ityādinā gamanārambho niṣiddhaḥ |

(1) Missing in LVP.

§88 **saṁpravṛttir** ārambhaḥ |

Ad MMK II.25

Quotation from the Akṣayamatīnirdeśa

[LVP 108.1–3] yathoktam ārya_Akṣayamatīnirdeśasūtre | āgatiḥ iti bhadanta Śāradvīputra **saṁkarṣaṇa**-padam etat | gatiḥ iti bhadanta Śāradvīputra **niṣkarṣaṇa**-padam etat | yatra na **saṁkarṣaṇa**-padam na **niṣkarṣaṇa**-padam tad āryāṇām padam apadayogena anāgatiḥ agatiś cāryāṇām gatiḥ iti ||

§89 **saṁkarṣaṇam** ākarṣa^[3a8]ṇam | **niṣkarṣaṇam** nirgamanam |

Quotation from the SR

[LVP 108.13–109.3]

ārdapṛṣṭhe tatha tailapātre **nirīkṣate nārī mukham** alamkṛtaṁ

sā tatra **rāgaṁ** janayitva **bālāḥ** pradhāvitā **kāma gaveṣamāṇā** || [SR IX.9]

mukhasya saṁkrānti yadā na vidyate bimbe mukham naiva kadācit labhyate |

mūḍhā yathā sā janayeta rāgaṁ tathopamān jānata sarvvadharmān iti || [SR IX.10]

Cf. Cüppers 1990: 25.

§90 **nārī** nirīkṣateṣu **mukham** | **sā bālā rāgaṁ** āsaṁgaṁ kṛtvā **kāmaṁ gaveṣayati** | saṁkramato jhaṭ ity utpadyate |

[LVP 110.5–8]

na ca śāśvataṁ | na uccheda puno na ca karmmasaṁcayū na cāpi sthitiḥ |

na ca so pi kṛtvā **punar āsprṣatī** na ca **anyu kṛtvā** puna **vedayate** || [SR XXIX.16]

§91 **punar āsprṣatī** punar api sprṣati | na ca **anya-kṛtaṁ vedayati** |

[LVP 111.1–4]

supinopamaṁ hi tribhavaṁ vasikaṁ laghubhagṇam **anityata māya**samaṁ |

na cāgataṁ na ce ihopagataṁ **śūnyānimitta sada santitiyo** ||

NB. Missing in the extant MSS of the SR.

§92 **anityata māya** anityatayā māyayā | **sadā śūnyānimitta santitiyaḥ** |

dvitīyaḥ || 2 ||

Ad Pras Chapter 3

[Po: 17b7–19a5; Ox: 20b6–22a7; R: 19b11–107b2]

MMK III.4ab

[LVP 115.5]

nāpaśyamānaṁ bhavati yadā kiṁ cana **darśanaṁ** | [MMK III.4ab]

§93 **nāpaśyamānam** api | apaśyamānaṁ | **darśanaṁ bhavati**_ity arthaḥ |

Ad MMK III.6: Quotation from the RĀ

[LVP 118.8–11]

pratītya mātāpitarau yathoktaḥ putrasambhavaḥ |

cakṣūrūpe pratītyaivam ukto vijñānasambhavaḥ || [RĀ IV.55]

iti draṣṭavyaṁ darśanaṁ ca pratītya vijñānam utpadyate | trayāṇāṁ sannipātāt sāsraḥ sparśaḥ |

§94 trikaṁ viśaya indriyajñānāni |

Ad MMK III.8: Quotation from the UP

[LVP 121.4–7]

sarvva-**saṁyogaṁ** tu paśyati cakṣus tatra na paśyati pratyayahīnaṁ |

naiva ca cakṣu prapaśyati rūpaṁ tena saṁyogaviyogavikalpaḥ || [UP 56]

ālokaśāśrita paśyati cakṣu rūpa manoramacitraviśiṣṭaṁ |

yena ca yogasamāśritacakṣus tena na paśyati cakṣu kadācit || [UP 57]

§95 **saṁyogaḥ** sāmagrī |

tr̥tīyaṁ || 3 ||

Ad Pras Chapter 4

[Po: 19a5–20a1; Ox: 22a7–23b2; R: 19b11–20b10]

Ad MMK IV.5cd

[LVP 125.10–13] tattvadarśī yogī |

rūpagatān kāmścin na vikalpān vikalpayet || [MMK IV.5cd]

sapratighāpratigha-**anidarśana**_anidarśanātītānāgatanīlapītādivikalpān rūpālambanān na kāmś-

cit parikalpayitum arhatīty arthaḥ |

§96 ^[3b1] **nidarśanaṁ** cakṣurvijñānajanakatvaṁ |

Ad MMK IV.6

[LVP. 126.1–5] tatra rūpakāraṇaṁ kaṭhiṇadrava_ **uṣṇatā_iraṇa**-svabhāvaṁ¹⁾ | bhautikaṁ tu²⁾
cakṣurādyādhyātmikaṁ pañca-**cakṣurvijñānādyāśraya-rūpa-prasād**ātmakaṁ |

1) LVP° tarala° for 'iraṇa°. 2) Missing in Po.

§97 **uṣṇatā** tejasaḥ | **iraṇa** vāyoḥ **cakṣurvijñānāśrayo** ghaṭādirūpaṁ | tasya **prasādaḥ**
prakāśakatvaṁ |

Ad MMK IV.9

[LVP 127.16–128.2]

vyākhyāne ya upālabhaṁ kṛte śūnyatayā vadet |

sarvaṁ tasyānupālabdhaṁ samaṁ sādhyena jñāyate || [MMK IV.9]

[LVP 128] vyākhyānakāle 'pi yaḥ **śiṣyadeśīyaś** codyam upālabhaṁ kuryāt tasyāpi tac codyam
upālabhākhyāṁ pūrvavat sādhyasamaṁ vedayitavyaṁ |

§98 'yadi nāma dharmāḥ śūnyās tathāpi vyākhyānādikaṁ tāvad astīty¹⁾ āha |
vyākhyāna ityādi | **śiṣyadeśīya** iṣaṣyaḥ(?) |

(1) Cf. [LVP 127.1–2] yathaiva hy ekasya dharmasya śūnyatā pratipādayitum iṣṭā mādhyamikena tathaiva
sarvadharmāṇām api (Missing in Po.) iti |

Quotation from the SR

[LVP. 128.11–12]

yatha jñātatayātmasaṁjñā tathaiva sarvvatra preṣitā buddhiḥ |

sarvve ca tatsvabhāvā dharmmaviśuddhā gagaṇakalpāḥ || [SR XII.7]

§99 **yatha jñāta_ātmasaṁjñā** ti | yathā ātmasaṁjñāmātraṁ | nāmamātraṁ jñātaḥ |

caturthaḥ || 4 ||

Ad Pras Chapter 5

[Po: 20a1–21a2; Ox: 23b2–24b6; R: 20b10–22a1]

Ad MMK V.1

[LVP 129.3–44] atrāha | dhātavaḥ santi pratiṣedhābhāvāt | uktaṁ ca bhagavatā || **śaḍdhātur** ayam
mahārāja puruṣapudgala ityādi |

§100 **śaḍdhātur** anantaram vācyaḥ |

Ad MMK V.6: Quotation from the UP

[LVP 133.14–17]

yo 'pi ca cintayi śūnyakadharmmān so 'pi kumārggaprapannaku bālaḥ |

akṣara-kīrtita śūnyakadharmmās te ca anakṣara akṣara uktāḥ || [UP 53]

§101 **akṣara**-rūpeṇa varṇarūpeṇa **kīrtitāḥ** |

pañcamam || 5 ||

Ad Pras Chapter 6

[Po: 21a2–21b9; Ox: 24b6–26a1; R: 22a1–23a2]

MMK VI.5

[LVP 140. 8–9]

ekatve sahabhāvaś cet syāt **sahāya**m vināpi saḥ |

prthaktve sahabhāvaś cet syāt **sahāya**m vināpi saḥ || [MMK VI.5]

§102 **sahāyo** dvitīya^[3b2] anyate |

Ad MMK VI.10: Quotation from the SR

[LVP 143.5–8] **niḥkleśo** vaśībhūtaḥ suvimuktacittaḥ suvimuktaprajñō 'jāneyo mahānāgaḥ
kṛtakṛtyaḥ kṛtakaraṇīyaḥ apahr̥tabhāro 'nuprāptasvakārthaḥ parikṣīṇabhavasamyojanaḥ samyag-
ājñāsuvimuktacittaḥ sarvvacetovaśīparamapāramiprāptaḥ śramaṇa ity ucyate | iti vistaraḥ ||

Cf. Cüppers 1990: 11.

§103 **niḥkleśa** ityādi haritadre(?) na vyākhyātam |

[LVP 143.10–144.1]

ye rāgadoṣataś ca mohasvabhāvu jñātvā saṅkalpahetujanitam vitathapravṛttam |

na vikalpayanti na **virāgam** apīha **teṣām** āhāsu sarvvabhavabhāvavibhāvitānām iti |

NB. Missing in the extant MSS of the SR. See May1959: 105.

§104 **teṣām virāga**_ādīnām āvāsaḥ |

ṣaṣṭham || 6 ||

Ad Pras Chapter 7

[Po: 21b9–26b4; Ox: 26a1–32a4; R: 23a2–28b4]

Ad MMK VII.1

[LVP 145.3–7] atrāha | vidyanta eva saṁskṛtasvabhāvāḥ skandhāyatanadhātava utpādādītam¹⁾
saṁskṛtalakṣaṇasadbhāvāt | uktaṁ hi bhagavatā

trīṇīmāni bhikṣavaḥ saṁskṛtasya saṁskṛtalakṣaṇāni | saṁskṛtasya bhikṣava utpādo 'pi

prajñāyate | vyayo 'pi **sthity-anyathā**tvaṁ api | iti |²⁾

na cāvidyamānasya kharaviṣāṇasyeva jātyādīlakṣaṇam asti | tasmāt saṁskṛtalakṣaṇopadeśād
vidyanta eva skandhāyatanadhātava iti ||

1) LVP: utpādādi°. 2) *Aṅguttaranikāya* I: 152. See LVP: 145, n. 1.

§105 **sthitiraktā** | **anyathā**-śabdena jaroktaṁ |

Ad MMK VII.2

[LVP 146.5–6] api ceme utpādādayaḥ saṁskṛtasya lakṣaṇatvena parikalpyamānā **vyastā** vā **prthag**
vā lakṣaṇatvena parikalpyeran | samastā vā sahabhūtā vā | ubhayathā ca na yujyata ity āha |

utpādādyās trayo **vyastā** nālaṁ lakṣaṇakarmaṇi |

saṁskṛtasya samastāḥ syur ekatra katham ekadā || [MMK VII.2]

§106 **vyastā** ity asya vyākhyānaṁ | **prthag** iti |

Ad MMK VII.12

Quotation from the UP

[LVP 155.1–4]

iha śāsaṇī sūramaṇīye pravrajathā gṛhiliṅga jahitvā |

cavalavanta bhaviṣyatha śreṣṭhā eṣu nidarśatu kārūṇikena || [UP 82]

pravrajitvā gṛhiliṅgasatphalasya bhaviṣyati prāptiḥ |

puna **dharma**svabhāva **tulitvā** sarvvaphalā **na** phalāna **ca prāptiḥ** || [UP 83]

§107 prāptyaprāptyabhāvaś¹⁾ cāgame 'py uktam ity āha | **iha śāsaṇī** ityādi |
dharmatulitvā dharmatām vicārya | **na ca** kasyacit **prāptiḥ** |

1) Cf. LVP (154.3): pāptyaprāpticitā.

Quotation from the Ratnakūṭa (KP)

[LVP 156.2–5]

yathā hi dīpo layane cirasya kṛto hi **gehe** 'pi puruṣeṇa kenacit |

tatrāndhakārasya na bhoti evaṁ cirasthito nāham ito gamiṣye ||

tamo 'ndhakārasya na śaktir asti kṛte pradīpe na vigacchanāya |

pratītya dīpaṁ ca diśyate tamaḥ | ubhayaṁ pi śūnyam na kiñca manyati |

NB. KP §71.

§108 chādanāpi nāsti ity āha | **yathā hi** ityādi | **gehe** ca iti co(?) jñeyaḥ |
tamo 'ndhakāro ata 'ndhakāraḥ |

Ad MMK VII.13

[LVP 157.5–6] kiñcānyat | **ihāyam** utpādo yady ātmānam utpādayet | sa utpanno vā svātmānam
utpādayet anutpanno vā | ubhayathā ca nopapadyata ityāha |

§109 utpādo 'py ātmanam param ca utpāda iti iti śaṅkā nirākarotīty āha | **ihā**^[3b3] **yam**
ityādi |

Ad MMK VII.15

[LVP 158.15–16]

utpadyamānam utpattāv idaṃ na **kramate** yadā |

katham utpadyamānaṃ tu pratītyotpattim ucyate || [MMK VII.15]

§110 **kramate** ghaṭate |

[LVP 158.18–159.3] na hi tad utpadyamānaṃ viśeṣato nirdhārayitum śakyate idaṃ tad utpadyamāna itī | anutpannatvāt tan **nimitta**_agrahaṇataś ca¹⁾ | tataś cotpadyamānāsambhavād utpattikriyāpi nāstīti | katham asatyām utpattau tām pratītyotpadyamānaṃ syāt | tasmād utpadyamānam utpadyate tac cotpāda utpādayatīty ayuktaṃ ||

1) Missing in LVP.

§111 **nimittam** utpattiḥ |

[LVP 159.13–15] bhavān eva tu paramagambhīrapratītyasamutpādādhimuktivirahād viparītaṃ tadarthaṃ avadhāryāsmākaṃ eva **adhilayaṃ** karoti |

§112 **adhilayam** upālambhaṃ |

MMK VII.17

[LVP 160.16–17]

yadi kaścid anutpanno bhāvaḥ saṃvidyato kvacit |

utpadyeta sa kiṃ tasmin bhāva utpadyate sati¹⁾ || [MMK VII.17]

1) See Ye 2011a: 118, n.2.

§113 **utpanna**-padārthaḥ | kimcātaḥ avidyamāna utpādo yasya so 'nutpādaḥ |

MMK VII.19cd

[LVP 162.7]

athānutpāda utpannaḥ **sarvam utpadyatām** tathā | [MMK VII.19cd] iti |

§114 utpattirahitam eva **sarvam utpadyatām** |

Ad MMK VII.22

[LVP 164.3–5] tatra (‘sthito bhāvo’¹⁾ na tiṣṭhati sthitivirahitavāt² | sthitau³⁾ 'pi na tiṣṭhati (‘**sthi**-**kriyā**yās tato paramāt’⁴⁾ | tiṣṭhann⁵⁾ api na tiṣṭhati sthitidvayaprasaṅgāt sthitāsthita-vyatiriktasantiṣṭhamānābhāvāc ca |

(1) LVP: sthitaṃ. 2) LVP: tatra sthitikriyānirodhāt. 3) LVP: asthitabhāve. (4) LVP: sthitirahitavāt.

5) LVP: tiṣṭhamānam.

§115 **sthitasyā**tītakālatvena_idānīm avidyamānatvaṃ | tasya kutas **sthitikriyā** sambandhaḥ |

Ad MMK VII.25

Quotation from the SR

[LVP 166.6–9]

asthitā hi ime dharmāḥ sthitiś caiṣān na vidyate |
asthitiḥ sthitiśabdena **svabhāvena** na vidyate || [SR XIII.7]

§116 **svabhāvena** svabhāvasiddhirūpeṇa |

Quotation from the Rgs

[LVP 166.11–167.2]

ākāśa niśrita samāruta āpaskandho tadi niśritā iya **mahī prthivī** jagac ca |
satvāna dharma upabhoganidānam evam ākāśathānu kṛtacintayaṁ etam artham || [Rgs XX.5]
yāvat |

asthāna sthāna ayu thāna jinena uktaḥ | [Rgs II.3d] iti vistaraḥ |

§117 **mahī**_iti kāñcana mayī | tatra_upari mṛnmayi **prthivī** | ādyupasthānam tata
sthānam |

Ad MMK VII.32

[LVP 172.5] **atha**_avināśo naṣṭo 'yaṁ sarvaṁ naśyatu te tatheti

Cf. MMK VII.13cd, VII.19cd.

§118 **atha** bhāvānāṁ yo 'vināśaḥ | sa naṣṭena bhavo vinaśyanti_ity āha | **atha**_ityādi |^[3b4]
tadā sarvaṁ eva śakyanta | avināśasya naṣṭatvāt |

Quotation from the CŚ

[LVP 173.3–4]

alātacakranirmāṇasvapnamāyāmbucandrakaiḥ |
dhūmikā_**antaḥ**pratiśrutkāmarīcyabhraiḥ samo bhavaḥ || [CŚ XIII.25] iti |

§119 **antar** iti śubhādeḥ |

Criticism against the Theory of Destruction without Causes

[LVP 174.10–12] api ca maraṇam api dvidvidhakāryapratyupasthānam saṁskāraavidhvaṁsanaṁ ca
karoti | **aparijñātānupacchedaṁ**¹⁾ cety āgamāt |

1) LVP: 174, n. 4; de Jong 1978: 47.

§120 **aparijñātasya**_avidyāder **anupacchedaṁ** pravāhavṛttim |

[LVP 174.12–175.2] api ca **kalpita_abhāva-bhāva-lakṣaṇāyāś** ca **śūnyatāyāḥ** pareṇa bhava-
svarūpatām abhyupagacchatā katham abhāvasya bhāvatvaṁ nābhyupagataṁ bhavati | bhāvatvāc
ca katham **asaṁskṛtatvaṁ** śūnyatāyāḥ syāt |

§121 **kalpitasya** grāhyagrāhakadvayasya_ **abhāvo** yatra **bhāve** dvaya śūnye tal-
lakṣaṇāyāḥ śūnyatāyāḥ asaṁskṛtatvaṁ yac chūnyatāyā uktam tan na syāt |

saptamaṁ || 7 ||

Ad Pras Chapter 8

[Po: 26b4–28b2; Ox: 32a4–34b2; R: 28b4–31a6]

Ad MMK VIII.1

[LVP 180.3–4] atrāha | vidyanta eva ¹⁾ vijñānādayaḥ saṁskṛtā dharmāḥ | **taddhetuka-karma-**
kāraṣadbhāvāt || uktaṁ hi Bhagavatā |

avidyānugato 'yaṁ bhikṣavaḥ puruṣapudgalaḥ puṇyān api saṁskārānabhisamkaroti apuṇyān
api **anirjyān** api saṁskārānabhisamkaroti ²⁾ ityādinā |

karmaṇāṁ kāraḥ vyapadiṣṭaḥ tatkarmaphalaṁ ca vijñānādikāṁ saṁskṛtam upadiṣṭam |

1) LVP: saṁskṛtasvabhāvato. 2) Cf. Śikṣ: 223.1. (See LVP: 180, n.1.) and the SN II: 82 (See Yamaguchi 1949: 127, n. 4.).

§122 **taddhetukaḥ** saṁskārahetukaḥ | **karma**_iti śubhāśubhaṁ | rūpārūpya-
dhātūtpādakaṁ | karma_**anirjyam** vā | akarmyatvāt | ejyakampane ity asmād dhātoḥ |

Ad MMK VIII.4ab

[LVP 182.8–11] saty eva hi hetor abhyupagame hetunā yaṁ niṣpādyate tatkāryaṁ ca ¹⁾ | tasya ca yo
niṣpādakas tatkāraṇam iti yujyate | tadyathā ghaṭasya **mṛdā** hetur ghaṭaḥ kāryaṁ tasya ca
cakraḍayas saḥakāri kāraṇam ||

1) Missing in LVP.

§123 **mṛdā** ^[3b5] iti prathamā bahuvacanaṁ |

Ad MMK VIII.6cd

[LVP 184.11–185.2] tasmān niravaśeṣadoṣaviṣavṛkṣākārabhūto 'yaṁ sanmārgāpavargāpavadi ¹⁾
narakādi ^[LVP 185] mahāpāyaprapātaprapatanahetur ²⁾ dṛṣṭādrṣṭapadārthavirodhīti ³⁾ kṛtvā sadbhir
asadbhūtaḥ kāraḥ **asadbhūtaṁ** karma **karotīti pakṣo nikṛṣṭa** eveti tyājyaḥ |

1) LVP: svargāpavargā[pa]vādī. 2) LVP: 'prapātava[r]tanahetur 3) LVP: dṛṣṭādrṣṭa[hetu]padārtha°.

§124 **asadbhūtaḥ** **sadbhūtaṁ** **karotīti pakṣo nikṛṣṭa** iti pratipāditāḥ | asadbhūte
asadbhūtaṁ karotīty atīvajaghanyo 'yaṁ |

Ad MMK VIII.5cd

[LVP 183.14] dharmādharmajanitam iṣṭhāniṣṭhaphalaṁ **sugatidurgatyor** ¹⁾ dharmādharmayor
abhāve sati na syāt ||

1) Missing in Tib. See LVP: 183, n. 7.

§125 asya pakṣasya **durgati**-hetutvād apūrva tu **sugati**-hetutva |

Ad MMK VIII.11

[LVP 188.10–12] atrāha | kim avadhāritam etad bhagavatā¹⁾ na santi bhāvā iti || **na hi** | bhavatas tu sasvabhāvabhāvavādinah svabhāvasya bhāvānām vaidhuryāt sarvabhāvāpavādaḥ sambhāvyate | vyaṁ tu pratītyotpannatvāt sarvabhāvānām svabhāvam evaṁ nopalabhāmahe | tat kasyāpavādaṁ kariṣyāmaḥ ||

1) LVP: bhavatā.

§126 **na hi** iti siddhāntaḥ |

Ad MMK VIII.13

[LVP 189.11]

evaṁ vidyād upādānaṁ **vyutsargād** iti karmaṇaḥ | [MMK VIII.13ab]

...

[LVP 189.16–190.2] **vyutsargād** iti karmaṇaḥ kartuṣ ceti | itiśabdo hetuparāmarṣi | vyutsargo vyudāsaḥ | tataś cāyam artha upapadyate | yair eva hetubhiḥ kartuḥ karmaṇaś ca vyutsargo 'smābhir uktaḥ | tair eva hetubhir upādātā upādeyaṁ ca pratiśiddhaṁ veditavyaṁ |

§127 kartrādīnām **vyutsargān** nirāsād upādanam api nirastaṁ | jñeyaṁ | upa | ārthi | dādhātos takāraḥ |

aṣṭamaṁ || 8 ||

Ad Pras Chapter 9

[Po: 28b2–29b7; Ox: 34b2–36a6; R: 31a6–33a1]

Ad MMK IX.8d

[LVP 195.16–196.2] na ca yuktam vaktuṁ | sa eva draṣṭā sa eva śroteti | yadi syāt tadā darśana-kriyārahitasyāpi śrotur draṣṭṛtvaṁ syāt | śravaṇakriyārahitasya api draṣṭuḥ śrotṛtvaṁ syāt | na caivaṁ dṛṣṭaṁ yad darśanakriyārahito 'pi draṣṭā syāt | śravaṇakriyārahitaś ca śroteti || ata evāha |

evaṁ caitan na yujyata || [MMK IX.8d] iti ||

pratikriyaṁ ca kārakabhedāt kuta **etad evaṁ** bhaviṣyatīti pratipādayann āha | evaṁ **caitan na yujyata** iti ||

§128 hatety atha | ya eva pudgalo dṛṣṭā sa eva śrotā syāt draṣṭhṛrūpānuvartanāt | **na caītaḍ yujyata** ity asaṁ^[3b6]gataṁ | **etad evaṁ** iti kartur ekatvaṁ | ātmā iti upādātā |

navamaṁ || 9 ||

Ad Pras Chapter 10

[Po: 29b7–32b3; Ox: 36a6–39b5; R: 33a1–36a13]

Ad MMK X.4

[LVP 205.5–6] sa eva doṣo **na ceṣyate**¹⁾ |

1) LVP vepate

§129 **na ceṣyate** | na calati |

Ad MMK X.5

[LVP 205.9–14]

anyo **na prāpsyate** 'prāpto na dhakṣyaty adahan punaḥ |

na nirvāsyaty anirvāṇaḥ sthāsyate vā svaliṅgavān || [MMK X.5]

yadīndhanād anyo 'gniḥ syāt | so 'nyatvād andhakāram ivendhanan **na prāpnuyāt** | na ca dhakṣyaty aprāptatvād dviprakṣṭadeśāvasthitam ivety abhiprāyaḥ | evaṁ cedhyamānam indhanam bhavatīti nopapannam eva | tataś cāgner nirvāṇam na syād | anirvāṇaś ca svaliṅgavān eva sthāsyati pradīpta ity arthaḥ ||

§130 **na prāpsyata** iti kartarī lyaḥ | **na prāpnuyād** ity arthakathanam | ananyatve ca doṣaḥ pūrvokto jñeyaḥ yathā mūle pañjikā nikṣepte | udakaṁ na dṛśyate pīḍite tu dṛśyate |

Ad MMK X.15

[LVP 213.16–214.1] tatra mṛddaṇḍacakrasūtrasalilakulālakaravyāyāmādayo ghaṭasya kāraṇa-
bhūtāḥ | ghaṭaḥ kāryabhūtāḥ | kapālādayo ^{[LVP 214] 1)} 'vayavabhūtāḥ | ghaṭo 'vayavī | pṛthu-**budhna**-
lambauṣṭhadīrghagrīvatvādīni²⁾ lakṣaṇāni | ghaṭo lakṣyabhūtāḥ³⁾ |

1) LVP: nīlādayo vā. 2) *budhna* is missing in Po. 3) LVP: lakṣyaḥ.

§131 **budhno** ghaṭamūlaṁ | talam ity arthaḥ |

Ad MMK X.16: Quotation from the Lalit

[LVP 217.7–10]

ima īdṛśu dharmmalakṣaṇā **buddha dīpaṅkaradarśane tvayā** |

anubuddha yathā tvayātmanā tatha bodhihi sarvadevamānuṣān || [Lalit XIII.118]

§132 **dīpaṅkaras** tathāgata-**darśane** sati **tvayā buddha** ity buddhāḥ viditā |

daśamaṁ || 10 ||

Ad Pras Chapter 11

[Po: 32b3–33b7; Ox: 39b5–41a6; R: 36a13–38a1]

Ad MMK XI.1

[LVP 218.3–7] atrāha | vidyata evātmā saṁsārasadbhāvāt | yadi hy ātmā na syāt kasya pāñcagatike
saṁsāra **ājavanjavī**-bhāvena **janmamaraṇaparaṁparayā** saṁsaraṇaṁ syāt | uktaṁ hi bhagavatā |
anavarāgro hi bhikṣavo jātijarāmarāṇasaṁsāraḥ iti¹⁾ | avidyānivarāṇānāṁ sattvānāṁ
tṛṣṇāsaṁyojanānāṁ tṛṣṇā-**gardūla**²⁾-baddhānāṁ saṁsaratāṁ saṁdhāvatāṁ pūrvo koṭir na
prajñāyata iti ||³⁾

yadā ca bhagavadupadeśāt saṁsaro 'sti tadā saṁsartāpy asti sa cātmocyata iti ||

1) Missing in Po. 2) LVP: °gaṇḍula°. 3) See Yamaguchi 1949: 209–210, n. 2.

§133 **ājavanjavī**_ity asya vivaraṇaṁ | **janmamaraṇaṁ paraṁ**^[3b7] **paraṁ** | **gardūlaṁ**
gārdhayaṁ |

Ad MMK XI.4: Unidentified Quotation

[LVP 222.15–16]

yatha ukkhite loḍhammi ukkheve atthi kāraṇaṁ |

paḍaṇe kāraṇaṁ natthi aṇṇaṁ ukkhevakāraṇāt ||

§134 yad api **paḍaṇe kāraṇaṁ natthi**_ity uktaṁ tad apy anyat kāraṇaṇiṣeddhaparam
etat | udgama eva utpāda eva |

[LVP 223.4–5]

evame¹⁾ saṁkhatā dhammāḥ saṁbhavanti sakāraṇāḥ |

sa bhāva eva dhammāṇāṁ yaṁ **vibhūtti**²⁾ **samudgatāḥ** || iti ||

1) Po. evame.

§135 **evame** evamime | **vibhūti** vināśaṁ gacchanti | **samudgatā** utpannaḥ |

Ad MMK XI.8: Quotation of the SR

[LVP 225.12–226.2]

ādikta śūnya **anāgata** dharmā **no gata asthita sthāna**viviktāḥ |

nityamu sāraka māyasabhāvāḥ śuddha viśuddha nabhopama sarvve || [SR XXXVII.18]

yaṁ ca pabhāṣati dharmu janasyo tañ ca na manyati so **kṣayatā**ya |

ādinirātmani sarvvini dharmās tāñś ca pabhāṣati no ca kṣayati || [SR XXXVII.24]

§136 **anāgata**_iti na kuto 'py āgataḥ **no gata**_iti na gatāḥ | **asthitatvena sthāna**-rahitāḥ |
akṣayatā nirvāṇaṁ |

ekādaśaṁ || 11 ||

Ad Pras Chapter 12

[Po: 33b7–34b7; Ox: 41a6–42b6; R: 38a1–39b2]

Ad MMK XII.2

[LVP 228.1–4]

svayaṁ kṛtaṁ yadi bhavet pratītya na tato bhavet |
skandhān imān amī skandhāḥ sambhavanti pratītya hi || [MMK XII.2]
“tatra svayam ity ātmanety arthaḥ | yadi duḥkham ātmanā kṛtaṁ syāt tenaiva duḥkharūpeṇa tad
eva duḥkhasvarūpaṇ tataḥ pratītyasamutpannaṁ na syāt | hetupratyayān apekṣya saṁskṛtaṁ na
syād ity abhiprāyaḥ svarūpato ’stitvāt | na hy avidyamānena svarūpaṁ kriyata iti |
pratītyasamutpannaṁ cedaṁ | skandhān imān amī skandhāḥ sambhavanti pratītya hi¹) yasmād
imān **māraṇāntikān** skandhān pratītye aupapattyaṁśikāḥ skandhā utpadyante tasmāt svayaṁ
kṛtaṁ duḥkham iti ||

(1) Ox: tatra svayam ity ātmanety arthaḥ | yadi +++++ syāt tenaiva duḥkhasvarūpeṇa tad eva
duḥkhasvarūpaṁ tataḥ pratītyasamutpannaṁ na syāt sa syāt svarū++++tvāt | na hy avidyamānena
svarūpaṁ kriyata iti | pratītyasamutpannaṁ cedaṁ yasmāt skandhān imān amī skandhāḥ sambhavanti
pratītya hi; R (de Jong 1978: 53): tatra svayam ity ātmanety arthaḥ | yadi duḥkham ātmanā kṛtaṁ syāt
tenaiva duḥkhasvarūpeṇa tad eva duḥkhasvarūpaṁ kṛtaṁ syāt | tat pratītyasamutpannaṁ na syāt
svarūpato ’stitvāt | na hy avidyamānena svarūpaṁ kriyata iti | tac ca pratītyasamutpannaṁ bhaved
yasmāt skandhān imān amī skandhāḥ sambhavanti pratītya hi; LVP: 228, n. 2.

§137 maraṇasyānte bhūtāḥ **māraṇāntikāḥ** |

Ad MMK XII.3

[LVP 229.1–6] idānīm **parakṛtam api** duḥkhaṁ yathā na saṁbhavati tathā pratipādayann āha |

yady amībhya ime ’nye syur ebhyo vāmī pare yadi |
bhavet parakṛtaṁ duḥkhaṁ parair ebhir amī kṛtāḥ || [MMK XII.3]

yady amībhyo māraṇāntikebhyaḥ skandhebhya ime¹) aupapattyaṁśikāḥ skandhā anye “syur
ebhyo²) vā aupapattyaṁśikebhya ime³) māraṇāntikāḥ skandhāḥ pare syuḥ | syāt tadānīm
parakṛtaṁ duḥkhaṁ | na caiśām **anyatvaṁ** drṣṭaṁ hetuphalasambandhāvasthānāt |

1) Missing in Ox. (2) Po. parebhyo. 3) LVP: amī. See also n. 9.

§138 **parakṛtam api** _iti | svayaṁ kṛtatvābhāvena ^[3b8] tadapekṣam parakṛtatvam api nāsti |
anyatvaṁ tattvataḥ paratvaṁ |

Ad MMK XII.5

[LVP 231.12–14] idānīm yaś ca dadāty asāv api nāstīty āha |
parapudgalajaṁ duḥkhaṁ yadi kaḥ parapudgalaḥ |
vinā duḥkhena yaḥ kṛtvā parasmai **prahiṇoti** tat || [MMK XII.5*]¹)

1) The verse numbers from here follow those of Ye 2011a.

§139 **prahiṇoti** dadāti |

Ad MMK XII.6

[LVP 232.5–8] yadi devapudgaladuḥkhaṁ manuṣyapudgalena kṛtatvāt parakṛtaṁ bhavati | nanu manuṣyapudgalasya svayamkṛtaṁ eva tad bhavati | etac ca nāstīty uktaṁ | ataḥ¹⁾ svayaṁ kṛtasyāprasiddher yadā manuṣyapudgalena svayaṁ tadduḥkhaṁ **na kṛtaṁ** tadā kutaḥ parapudgalasya devākhyasya tadduḥkhaṁ parakṛtaṁ bhaviṣyatīti | ato 'pi parakṛtaṁ duḥkhaṁ na sambhavati ||

1) LVP: tataḥ.

§140 **na kṛta**_ity akṛte |

MMK XII.8cd

[LVP 233.9]

parākārāsvayamkāraṁ duḥkhaṁ **āhetukaṁ** kutaḥ || [MMK XII.8cd] iti |

§141 ahetukam eva_ **āhetukaṁ** ||

dvādaśaṁ || 12 ||

Ad Pras Chapter 13

[Po: 34b8–35b¹; Ox: 42b6–45a1; R: 39b2–41b6]

MMK XIII.1

[LVP 237.9–10]

tanmrṣā moṣadharmāṁ **yad** Bhagavān ity abhāṣata |

sarve ca moṣadharmāṇaḥ saṁskārās tena te mṛṣāḥ || [MMK XIII.1]

§142 **yad** iti yadā | yadīti tadā |

MMK XIII.8

[LVP 247.1–2]

śūnyatā sarvadṛṣṭināṁ proktā niḥsaraṇaṁ jinaiḥ |

yeṣāṁ tu śūnyatādrṣṭis tān asādhyaṁ **babhāṣire** || [MMK XIII.8]

Po: lacunae (LVP 246.4–252.8.). Ox: missing due to damage of the folio.

§143 **babhāṣire** uktavantāḥ ||

trayodaśaṁ || 13 ||

¹ MS lacunae 36bR = LVP 246. –252.8.

Ad Pras Chapter 14

[Po: 35b7*–36b2; Ox: 45a1–46b6; R: 41b6–43b1]

Ad MMK XIV.6

[LVP 253.1–4]

yady anyad anyad anyasmād anyasmād apy ṛte bhavet |

tad anyad anyad anyasmād ṛte nāsti ca nāsty ataḥ || [MMK XIV.6]

eko 'trānyaśabda upadarśane | aparāś cārthāntaraparāmarśe | anyaś ca **prasiddhoccāraṇa**¹⁾ iti
anyaśabdatrayopādānaṁ |

1) LVP: °occāraṇam.

§144 **prasiddhoccāraṇaḥ** | avadhirūpaḥ ||

caturdaśaṁ || 14 ||

Ad Pras Chapter 15

[Po: 36b2–38b8; Ox: 46b6–50b2; R: 43b1–47a5]

Ad MMK XV.2ab

[LVP 260.3–6]

svabhāvaḥ kṛtako nāma bhaviṣyati punaḥ katham | [MMK XV.2ab]

kṛtakaś ca svabhāvaś ceti parasparaviruddhatvād asaṁgatārtham etat¹⁾ || iha hi svo bhāvaḥ
svabhāva iti vyutpatter yaḥ kṛtakaḥ padārthaḥ sa loke naiva svabhāva iti vyapadiśyate tadyathā
apām auṣṇyaṁ **dhātu-piśāca**-prayatna-**niṣpāditaḥ karketana**²⁾ _ādīnāṁ **padmarāgādi-bhāvaś** ca |
yas tv akṛtakaḥ sa svabhāvas tadyathāgner auṣṇyaṁ jātānāṁ padmarāgādīnāṁ **padmarāgādi-**
bhāvaś³⁾ ca |

1) LVP: eva tat. 2) LVP: karkeṭana°. 6) =Po, Ox.; LVP, R: °svabhāvaś.

§145 **dhātur** gairikādis tena **niṣpāditaḥ** | **karketana**-maṇe **padmarāgādi**_iti **bhāvaḥ** |
piśācena ca manuṣyasya tathābhāvaḥ svabhāvaḥ | kalpitādiḥ |

Quotation from the Lañk

[LVP 262.4–5]

na svabhāvo na vijñaptir na ca **vastu** na cālayaḥ |

bālair vikalpitā hy ete śvabhūtaiḥ kutārkikaiḥ || [Lañk III.48] iti |

§146 **vastu** vijñapter ālambanaṁ |

Ad MMK XV.5

[LVP 267.1–6]

bhāvasya ced aprasiddhir abhāvo naiva sidhyati |
bhāvasya hy anyathābhāvam abhāvaṁ bruvate janāḥ || [MMK XV.5]
iha hi yadi bhāvo nāma kaścid abhaviṣyat syāt tasmād¹⁾ anyathābhāvād abhāvaḥ | **ghaṭādayo** hi²⁾
vartamānāvasthāyāḥ pracyutāḥ santo 'nyathābhāvam āpannā abhāva-**dhvani**-vācyā bhavanti loke |
yadā tv amī ghaṭādayo bhāvarūpatvenaivāsiddhās tadā kuto 'vidyamānasvabhāvānām
(...anyathātvāsambhava ity ucyate³⁾) | ato 'bhāvo 'pi nāsti |

* Missing in Ox.

1) LVP, R: tasyā.

2) Po: pi.

3) LVP: anyathātvam iti.

§147 ^[4a1] **ghaṭādiḥ dhvani**-śabdaḥ

Ad MMK XV.11

Quotation from the RĀ

[LVP 275.6–10] ata evoktam ārya-Ratnāvalyām |
sasāṃkhyaulūkyanirgranthapudgalaskandhavādinam |
prccha lokam yadi vadaty astināstivvyatikramam || [RĀ I.61]
dharma-yautakam ity asmān nāstyastivvyatikramam¹⁾ |
viddhi gambhīram ity uktam buddhānām śāsanāmṛtam || [RĀ I.62] iti ||
1) Ox. nāstyastivvyatikramam.

§148 **dharmāṇām yautakam** asādhāraṇam |

Quotation from the SR

[LVP 276.4–8] yathoktam ārya-Samādhirāje¹⁾ |
nītārthasūtrānta-viśeṣa **jānātī** yathopadiṣṭām sugatena śūnyatām |
yasmin punaḥ pudgalasatvapuruṣo neyārthatām jānati sarvadharmān || [SR VII.5]
1) Ox, R: āryasamādhirājabhaṭṭārake.

§149 śūnyā yo jānāti sa **nītārthasūtrāntān jānātī** |

pañcadaśam || 15 ||

Ad Pras Chapter 16

[Po: 38b8–41b8; Ox: 50b2–55a3; R: 47a5–51b8]

Ad MMK XVI.1

[LVP 281.3–282.4] athāpi syād anityā eva santo hetuphalasambandhaparamparayāvicchinna-kramāḥ santānena ca¹⁾ [LVP 282] pravartamānāḥ saṃskārāḥ saṃsarantīti || etad api nopapadyate | kutaḥ | yat tāvad utpadyate kāryaṃ tasya saṃsāro nāsti kutaścid **anāgamanāt** kvacic cāgamanāt | yac ca kāraṇaṃ²⁾ naṣṭaṃ tasyāpi saṃsāro nāsti kutaścid **anāgamanāt** kvacic cāgamanāt | saṃskāramātravyatirekeṇātītānāgatayor asiddhatvāt | naṣṭājātatvenāvidyamānatvāt ||

1) Missing in Po. 2) Po: kārakān.

§150 **anāgamanād** iti gamanābhāvād |

Ad MMK XVI.4: Quotation from the SR

[LVP 289.5–14] tathārya-Samādhirāje¹⁾ |

paramārthasatya supinena **samaṃ nirvvāṇa** supinasamamotarati |

mana evam **otarati yena vidū** manaḥsamvaraḥ kathitu śreṣṭha ayaṃ || [SR XXXVIII.91]

tathā |

nirodhasatyaṃ supinaṃ yathaiva supinasvabhāvām atha nirvṛtiṃ ca |

yena iha **vācotari** bodhisatvo 'yaṃ khu so vuccati vācasamvaraḥ || [SR XXXVIII.70]

1) Ox, R, LVP: °āryasamādhirājabhaṭṭārake.

§151 **samaṃ** tulyatā | **otarati** avatarati | gacchati **yena** avatāraṇena **vidū** paṇḍito bhavati | **nirodhasatyaṃ** hetubhūtaḥ **nirvāṇaṃ** phalabhūtaṃ | **yena vācā-uttarī** uttārayati saṃsārāt |

Ad MMK XVI.9: Quotation from the Dhyāyitamūṣṭi-sūtra

[LVP 297.1–3] tasyaivaṃ bhavati | (‘yan nv⁻¹⁾ ahaṃ samudayaṃ prajaheyaṃ | sa sarva-dharmebhyo²⁾ **’rttīyate**³⁾ **jehrīyate** **vitari** vijugupsata (‘uttrasyati saṃtrasyati⁻⁴⁾ saṃtrāsam āpadyate || tasyaivam bhavati | iyaṃ eṣāṃ dharmāṇāṃ sāṅgātkriyā | idaṃ samudayaprahāṇaṃ yad idaṃ ebhyo dharmebhyo **’rttīyana**⁵⁾ vijugupsanā ||

(1) Po: ya tv. 2) Ox, LVP: ebhyo. 3) = Ox; Po: 'tīryate; R (de Jong 1978, ibid.); 'ttīyate; LVP: ātīryate

(4) Ox: uttrasati saṃtrāsati.; R: utrasati saṃtrāsati. 5) = Po, Ox.; R (de Jong 1978, ibid.); 'ttīyanā.

§152 **arttīyate** lajjate | **jehrīyate** atyarthaṃ lajjate | **vitari** prakāśa^[4a2]yati |

[LVP 297.6–9] tasyaivam bhavati | (‘yan nūnam⁻¹⁾ ahaṃ mārgam bhāvayeyaṃ | sa eko rahogatas tān dharmān manasikurvan śamathaṃ pratilabhate | tasya tena nirvitsahagatena manasikāreṇa śamatha utpadyate | tasya sarvadharmeṣu cittāṃ na pralīyate²⁾ **prativahati** pratyudāvartate arttīyate³⁾ jehrīyate | anabhinandanācittam utpadyate |

(1) Po: yat tūnam. (2) LVP: pra[ti]līyate. 3) = Po, Ox.; R: ustīryate; LVP: [tebhyaś cā]tīryate.

§153 **pratīvaḥati** nirākaroti |

[LVP 297.9–298.4] tasyaivam bhavati | mukto 'smi sarvaduḥkhebhya | na mama ^[LVP 298] bhūya uttari
kiñcit karaṇīyam | arhan nasmīty ātmānaṁ saṁjānāti | sa maraṇakālasamaya utpattim ātmano
samanupaśyati | tasya **kāṁkṣā** ca vicikitsā ca bhavati buddhabodhau | sa vicikitsāpatitaḥ kālagato
mahānirayeṣu prapatati || tat kasya hetoḥ | yathāpīdam anutpannān dharmān **kalpayitvā**¹⁾
[tathāgate vicikitsān vimatiṁ cotpādayati ||]

1) = Ox, R.; Po: vikapayitvā.

§154 **kāṁkṣā** | vaimukhyaṁ | **kalpayitvā** 'nutpannā na karoti |

[LVP 298.13–15] sa na kaṁcid dharmam (**āyūḥati nirvyūḥati**¹⁾) tasyaivam anāyūḥato 'niryūḥatas
traidhātuke cittān na sajjati | ajātaṁ sarvaṁ²⁾ traidhātukaṁ samanupaśyatīti vistaraḥ ||

(1) LVP: āvyūḥati nirvyūḥati. 2) R, LVP: sarva°

§155 na svarūpataḥ | **āyūḥati** | grihṇāti | āsaktiṁ karotīty arthaḥ | **niryūḥati** | tyajati |

Ad MMK XVI.10: Quotation from the Māradamana-sūtra

[LVP 299.11–300.3] ata evoktaṁ ārya-Māradamanasūtre | atha mañjuśrīḥ kumārabhūtas tasyām
velāyām tathārūpaṁ samanvāharaṁ¹⁾ samanvāharati sma | yan māraḥ pāpīyān **indra**-kīla-
bandhanabaddho dharaṇītalaprapatita utkrośam¹⁾ utkrośati²⁾ sma | **gāḍha**-bandhanabaddho 'smi ||
mañjuśrīr āha | asti pāpīyaṁ etasmād bandhanād anyad³⁾ gā^[LVP 300] dhatarāṁ bandhanān yena
tvaṁ nityabaddho na punar badhyase | tat punaḥ katamad ('yad idam'⁴⁾ asmi
mānaviparyāśabandhanān tṛṣṇā-**drṣṭi**-bandhanān idam pāpīyaṁ bandhanān | ato bandhād
anyad³⁾ gāḍhatarān bandhanān na samvidyate | tena tvaṁ nityabaddho na punar badhyase |
peyālam ||

1) Missing in Ox, R. 2) Ox. utkrośayati. 3) =Po, Ox; Missing in R and LVP. (4) Po: yadīdam.

§156 **indra**-yaṣṭeḥ mūlaṁ kāṣṭhena vaiṣṭayitvā yathā badhyate | **gāḍha**ṁ tadvat | **drṣṭā**
ca **drṣṭi**ś ceti bandhanān |

ṣoḍaśam || 16 ||

Ad Pras Chapter 17

[Po: 41b8–46b4; Ox: 55a3–62a4; R: 51b8–58b7]

Ad MMK XVII.2ab

[LVP 305.11–12] evaṁ tāvac **cittāt**makam evaikaṁ **dharmā**ṁ vyavasthāpya **punar** api dvividhaṁ
Bhagavatā |

cetanā cetayitvā ca¹⁾ karmoktaṁ paramarṣiṇā | [MMK XVII.2ab]

1) Po: tu.

§157 **cetanā cetayitvā**_ityādinā **punaḥ** pakṣāntaram āha | **cittātmako dharmo** dvitīyapakṣe **cetanā**-śabdenoktaḥ |

Ad MMK XVII.3

[LVP 306.6–7]

tatra yac cetanety uktaṁ karma tan mānasam smṛtam |
cetayitvā ca¹⁾ yat tūktaṁ (---tat tu---²⁾ kāyikavācikam || [MMK XVII.3]

1) Po. Ox: tu. (2) Po: tac ca.

[LVP 306.9–307.3] yat tu dvi^[LVP 307]tīyāṁ cetayitvā ca karmety uktaṁ tat punaḥ kāyikaṁ vācikaṁ
ca¹⁾ veditavyaṁ | evaṁ caivaṁ²⁾ ca **kāyavāgbhyāṁ** pravartīṣya ity evaṁ cetasā saṁcintya yat
kriyate tac cetayitvā karmety ucyate || tat punar dvididhaṁ kāyikaṁ vācikaṁ ca | kāyavācor
bhavatvāt taddhāreṇa ca niṣṭhāgamanāt |

1) Missing in Po. 2) Po: caiva.

§158 parapratiṭṭipādakaḥ | **kāya**^[4a3]**vāgvyāpāro** | vijñaptiḥ | sā **kāyavāgbhyāṁ kriyate** |

Ad MMK XVII.5

[LVP 308.4–8] yathā caiṣa¹⁾ vijñapter dvidhābheda evaṁ avijñapter api²⁾ | aviratilakṣaṇā avijñaptayo
viratilakṣaṇāś ceti kṛtvā | tatrāviratilakṣaṇā avijñaptayaḥ | tadyathā³⁾ | adyaprabhṛti mayā
prāṇīnaṁ hatvā cauryaṁ kṛtvā jīvikā parikalpayitavyeti pāpakarmābhyupagamakṣaṇāt prabhṛti
tadakāriṇo 'py³⁾ akuśalakarmābhyupagamahetukāḥ satata-**samitam** avijñaptayaḥ samupajāyante |

1) LVP: caitad. 2) Po: iti. 3) Po: tathā. 3) Missing in R.

§159 **samitam** avicchinnaṁ |

[LVP 309.1] etā¹⁾ **rūpa-kriyā**-svabhāvā api satyo vijñaptivat | parān **na vijñāpayanti**²⁾_ity
avijñaptayaḥ ||

1) Missing in Po. Ox: tā etā. 2) = Po, Ox.; LVP: vijñāpayanti

§160 **rūpasya kriyā** anyato nivartanaṁ | *tat tv abhāvā rūpaskandhāntargatāpīty arthaḥ* |
na vijñāpayanti | na bodhayanti |

MMK XVII.4

[LVP 307.6–7]

vāg viṣpando 'viratayo yāś cāvijñaptisaṁjñitāḥ |
avijñaptaya evānyāḥ smṛtā viratayas tathā || [MMK XVII.4]

§161 karmaprabhedavyākhyānaṁ **vāg viṣpanda** ityādinā_uktaṁ | parāniṣṭhitaṁ
niṣpāditaṁ niṣpāditarūpaṁ yeṣāṁ |

Ad MMK XVII.14

[LVP 317.4–9]

pattraṁ yathā '**vipraṇāśas** tatha-**rṇam** iva karma ca |
caturvidho dhātutaḥ sa prakṛtyāvyākṛtaś ca saḥ || [MMK XVII.14]

iha kuśalaṁ karma kṛtaṁ sadutpādānantaram eva nirudhyate na ca tasmin niruddhe phalābhāva-
prasaṅgaḥ | yasmād yadaiva tat karmotpadyate tadaitasya karmaṇo 'vipraṇāśākhyo'¹⁾ viprayukto
dharmāḥ kartuḥ saṁtāne samupajāyate **ṛṇapattrasthānīyaḥ** | tad evaṁ pattraṁ yathā 'vipraṇāśas
tathā veditavyaḥ | yasya cāsāv avipraṇāśākhyo dharmo utpadyate | ṛṇam iva tat **karma** veditavyaṁ |

NB. Po is missing.

1) de Jong 1978: 221.

§162 yo nirupapādukādīś **caturvidhaḥ** | **ṛṇapattrasthānīyaṁ avipranāśaḥ** ṛṇasthānīyaṁ
karma |

MMK XVII.15cd

[LVP 320.4]

tasmād avipraṇāśena **jāyate** karmāṇāṁ phalam || [MMK XVII.15cd]

NB. Missing in Po.

§163 **jāyate** | janyate |

MMK XVII.16

[LVP 320.8–9]

prahāṇataḥ praheyaḥ syāt karmaṇaḥ saṁkrameṇa vā |

yadi doṣāḥ prasajyeraṁs tatra karma-**vadha**-ādayaḥ || [MMK XVII.16]

§164 **vadho** nāśaḥ |

Ad MMK XVII.20

[LVP 323.9] **atrocyate**

§165 **atro**^[4a4] **cyata** ity ācāryaḥ |

Ad MMK XVII.32: Quotation from the SR

[LVP 331.7–332.11] uktaṁ cārya-Samādhirāje |

yadā sugata kathān katheti nātho **vīthī**-gato manuḥ kṛpāyamānaḥ |

nirmitu jinu tatra nirmitvā vicarati teṣa praṇītabuddhadharmān || [SR X.39]

^[LVP 332] prāṇīśatasahasraṁ saṁśrunitvā praṇīdadhicittu varāgrabuddhajñāne |

kada vā labhi jñānam eva rūpaṁ āśayu jñātva jino 'sya vyākaroti || [SR X.41]

raśmīśatasahasra aprameyān **aviśiri** pādātalehi dharmmarājā

sarvvi niriya śītalā bhavantī dukha aviparīta sukhaṁ ca vedayante || [SR X.87]

dharmu daśabalaprabhāṣitāto **maru**manujāna **viśuddha** bhoti cakṣur | [SR X.88ab]

ityādiḥ |

§166 **vīthī** | maṇḍapādiḥ | **aviśiri** niḥsāritavān | **maru** | devaḥ **viśuddha**-iti
prāptajñānatvāt |

Abridgement of the Vimalakīrtinirdeśa

[LVP 333.6–9] tathārya-Vimalakīrtinirdeśe¹⁾ | **tannirmita**-bodhisattvena gandhasugandhāyām lokadhātos tatra ye tathāgatopabhuktaśeṣaṁ bhojanam ānītaṁ nānāvyañjanakhādyādi-saṁprayuktaṁ prthak prthag vividharasam ekabhojanena sarvaṁ tac chrāvaka-bodhisattvasaṁgharājarājāmātyapurohitāntaḥpuradauvārikasārthavāhādijanapadaṁ saṁtarpya prītyākāraṁ nāma mahāsamādhiṁ lambhayāmāseti ||

Cf. *VkN* MS 54a6–58a1. (SG on Buddhist Sanskrit Literature 2004: 356–377.). Incidentally, we find no reference to the meditation (samādhi) called “prītyākāra” in the extant MS of the *VkN*. (See *ibid.* 23.)

1) Po: yathā°.

§167 **tannirmito** vimalakīrtinirmitaḥ |

Ad MMK XVII.33: uotation from the KP

[LVP 337.3–6] Bhagavān āha | tathā¹⁾ hy ete kāśyapa bhikṣava ābhimānikā imām anāsravām śīlaviśuddhiṁ nāvataranti nāvagāhante nādhimucyante uttrasyanti santrasyanti santrāsam āpadyante | gambhīraḥ kāśyapa **gāthābhinirhāraḥ** gambhīrā ca buddhānām Bhagavatām bodhiḥ | sā na śakyā ’navaropitakuśalamūlaiḥ satvaiḥ pāpamitrapariḡhītair anadhimuktibahulair adhimoktuṁ ||

NB. KP §139–141.

1) Po: yathā.

§168 **gāthā-abhinirhāro** gāthāḥ |

[LVP 337.7–9] api caitāni kāśyapa pañca bhikṣuśatāni kāśyapasya tathāgatasya **pravacane** anyatīrthikaśrāvakā¹⁾ abhūvan | tair eva tasya kāśyapasya tathāgatasyāntikād **upārambhā**bhiprāyair eṣā dharmadeśanā śrutā śrutvā caikacittaprasādo labdhaḥ |

1) Po: °tīrthikā.

§169 **pravacane** pravacanasamaye | **upārambho** vādaḥ |

[LVP 337.12–338.3] tāny etāni kāśyapa pañca¹⁾ bhikṣuśatāni drṣṭi²⁾-**praskandhāni** imān gambhīrān dharmadeśanāṁ nāvataranti nāvagāhante nādhimucyante uttrasyanti santrasyanti santrāsam āpadyante | kṛtaṁ punar eṣāṁ anayā dharmadeśanayā **parikarma** na bhūyo durgativinipātān gamiṣyanti | ebhir eva ca skandhaiḥ parinirvāsyanti ||

1) Po: ñca.

2) Po: drṣṭāni.

§170 **praskandhāny** abhibhūtāni | **parikarma** | paripākāḥ |

[LVP 338.4–5] atha khalu Bhagavān āyusmantāṁ Subhūtim āmantrayate sma | gaccha subhūte etān bhikṣūn **saṁjñāpaya** || Subhūtir āha | Bhagavata eva tāvad ete bhāṣitaṁ **vilomayanti** | kaḥ punar vādo mama ||

§171 **saṁjñāpaya** bodhaya | **vilomayanti** | prakṣipanti |

[LVP 49.10–11] āha | **dharsito** yuṣmābhir mārāḥ | āhuḥ | skandhamārānupalambdhitāḥ |

NB KP § 148. See LVP 339, n. 1 and de Jong 1978: 223–224.

§172 **dharsito** ’vayānitaḥ |

saptadaśaṁ || 17 ||

Ad Pras Chapter 18

[Po: 46b4–52b6; Ox: 62a4–7²; R: 58b7–68a12]

Ad MMK XVIII.1

Quotaton of MA VI.120

[LVP 340.7–13; N 108.7–10 (§2)] tattvāvatāraḥ punaḥ |
sakāyadrṣṭiprabhavān aśeṣān¹ kleśānś ca (...doṣānś ca...²) dhiyā vipaśyan |
ātmanam **asyā** viṣayaṁ ca buddhvā yogī karoty ātmaniṣedham eva || [MA VI.120]
ityādinā Madhyamakāvatārād anveṣyaḥ sākṣepaparihāreṇa ||
1) Po: ʔeṣā. (2) Missing in Po.

§173 **asyāḥ** | satkāyadrṣṭeḥ |

Quotaton of MA VI.127–8

[LVP 342.4–14; N 110:6–13 (in §6)] kiñca |
skandhā ātmā ced atas tadbahutvād ātmānaḥ syus te 'pi bhūyāmsa eva |
dravyaṇi ca ātmā prāpnuyāt **tādṛśaś** ca dravye vṛttau **vaiparītyaṇi ca na syāt** || [MA VI.127]
ātmocchedī nirvṛtau **syād** avaśyan **nāśotpādī** nirvṛteḥ prāk kṣaṇeṣu |
kartur nāśāt tatphalābhāva eva bhuñjītānyenārjitaṁ karma cānyaḥ || [MA VI.128]
ityādinā sākṣepaparihāreṇa vihitavicārād ayaṁ pakṣo boddhavya iti neha punar vistaraḥ prapañca
ārabhyate ||

§174 **dravyaṇi ca**_i^[4a5]ti | skandhānāṁ dravyarūpatvāt **tādṛśa** ātmaadarśanasya
vaiparītya adṛṣṭatvaṁ **na syāt** | nirvāṇe **ātmā-ucchedī syāt** | ātmaadarśanasya
saṁsārāvāhātmaabhāvam vinā abhāvābhāvāt | **nāśotpādī**_iti | skandhasvabhāvavāt |

On the Outsider's View about the Ātman

[LVP 344.9–345.3; N 112.5–10 (in §9)] satyaṁ **uśanti** tīrthikāḥ skandhavyatiriktasya lakṣaṇam | na
punas te svarūpata ātmānam upalabhya tasya lakṣaṇam ācakṣate | kiṁ tarhi yathāvad-
upādāyaprajñaptiyarthānavagamena nāmamātrakam evātmānaṁ **trāsād apratipadyamānāḥ**
saṁvṛtisatyād api paribhraṣṭā mithyākalpanayaiva keva^[LVP 345]lam anumānābhāsa-
mātravipralabdhaḥ santo mohāt parikalpayanty ātmānaṁ tasya ca lakṣaṇam ācakṣate | teṣāṁ ca
Karmakāraparīkṣādiṣv ātmopādānayoḥ parasparāpekṣikīṁ siddhiṁ bruvatā saṁvṛtyāpi
pratiśedho vihita eva ||

§175 **uśanti** icchanti | ātmabhāvena paralaukiko nāstīti **trāsaḥ** | **apratipadyamānā**
svīkurvantaḥ |

² 64a–82b are missing.

Ad MMK XVIII.2ab

Quotation of the RĀ I.29

[LVP 346.4–347.3; N 113.12–14 (in §10)] yathoktaṁ Ratnāvalyāṁ |
ahamkārodbhavāḥ skandhāḥ so 'hamkāro 'nṛto 'rthataḥ |
bījaṁ yasyānṛtaṁ tasya **prarohaḥ** satyataḥ kutaḥ || [RĀ I.29]

§176 **praroha** uttarottarakāryaṁ |

Figure of Mirage

[LVP 346.9–13; N 114.2–7 (in §11)] yathaiva hi grīṣma_avasāna-māsoditasya¹⁾ vigatavighana-
nabhomadhyadeśam **ācikraṁsor** īṣat paribhraśyataś ca paṭutarahutabhugvitasphuliṅgān iva
virūkṣataramahīmaṇḍalaottāpanaparān **pradīptakiraṇasya** kiraṇān pratītya virūkṣataram
avanideśaṁ cāsādyā viparītaṁ ca darśanam apekṣya salilākārā marīcayā upalabhyamānā
vidūradeśāvasthitānāṁ janmavatām atiprasannābhiniḥlajalākāraṁ pratyayam ādadhati na tu tat
samīpagatānām |

(1) LVP: grīṣme madhyāhna-kāla_avasānam āsāditasya. See N: 114, n.1 and 185, n.1.

§177 **avasānaṁ** paryantaḥ | **aticikraṁsor** atikramitum icchoḥ | **pradīpta**^[4a6] **kiraṇa** syād
iti asya |

Quotation from the RĀ

[LVP 347.4–10; N 114.11–115.6 (in §11)] yathoktam ācāryapādaiḥ ||
dūrād ālokitāṁ rūpam āsannair dṛśyate sphuṭaṁ |
marīcir yadi vāri syād āsannaiḥ kiṁ na grhyate || [RĀ I.52]
dūribhūtair yathā bhūto loko 'yaṁ dṛśyate tathā |
na dṛśyate **tadāsannair animitto marīcivat** || [RĀ I.53]
marīcis toyasadrśī yathā nāmbho **na cārthataḥ** |
skandhās tathātmasadrśā nātmāno nāpi te 'rthataḥ || [RĀ I.54] iti ||

§178 **tadāsannais** tattvāsannaiḥ | **animitto** 'nutpannaḥ | **na cārthata** iti paramārthato
marīcikāpi | (˘ātmanīnam iti khaḥ¹⁾) |

(1) See N: 32 in which the similarity to Pāṇini V.1.9 is pointed out.

Ad MMK XVIII.4

[LVP 349.11–14; N 117.4–7 (in §14)] satkāyadrṣṭimūlakāḥ satkāyadrṣṭisamudayāḥ satkāyadrṣṭi-
hetukāḥ sarvakleśāḥ sūtra uktāḥ | ¹⁾ sā ca satkāyadrṣṭir ātmātmīyānupalambhāt prahīyate |
tatprahāṇāc ca **kāmopādāna-drṣṭi-śīlavrata-ātmavāda-upādāna** ākhyam upādānacatuṣṭayaṁ
prahīyate | upādānakṣayāc ca janmanaḥ punar-**bhava**-lakṣaṇasya kṣayo bhavati ||

1) Ox is missing hereafter.

§179 **mūlakaḥ samudayā**dir uddeśādīnā jñeyaḥ | **kāmopādānām** viṣayasvīkāraḥ | **drṣṭir**
mithyādrṣṭiḥ | **śīlavrata**m ahetau hetubuddhiḥ | **ātmavāda** ātmābhyupagamaḥ |
upādāne | uktalakṣaṇe | **bhavo** jananābhimukhaṁ karma |

Quotation from the PP

aparāparotpannapratikṣaṇaviśārusaṁskārakalāpamātram anātmnātmīyam avalokayata
āryaśrāvakasyāpy ātmātmīyavastvabhāvād dharmamātram idaṁ jāyate mriyate ceti darśanam
utpadyate | ahaṁkāraṇīyaḥ hy ātmā tadabhāvāt tadapravṛttiḥ | tadabhāvād eva ca na kasyacid
ādhyātmikam bāhyam vā vastu astīti mamakārānupapattir nirmamo nirahaṁkāro **'ham iti na
svārūpaviniścitiḥ** upajāyate 'nyatra vyavahārasamketāt | prāg evājātasamskāradarśinām
nirvikalpaprajñācāravihāriṇām mahābodhisattvānām iti | ata āha |
nirmamo nirahaṁkāro yaś ca so 'pi na vidyate [MMK XVIII.3ab] iti ||

§180 **yathoditam** ity anutpādarūpaṃ | anyena tu rūpe^[4a7]ṇa tathāgatasya mahatvaṃ |
prāg evātiśayenaiva_aham iti na svarūpaviniścitiḥ |

§181 **ācārya** iti Bhāvivakah | śrāvakād bodhisatva **dhiyādhikah** |

§182 **imām** anutpattikadharmakṣānti naiḥsvabhāvyalakṣaṇām | anāgata | anāgamyā |
na śakyati srāvakāditvaṁ prāptuṁ | **yātha ārapāragamanāya**_iti | yathā apārapāra-
gamanāya |

§183 nāpi **karmaphalasya saṁkramaṇam** |

Ad MMK XVIII.6

Cārvāka's View

[LVP 356.1–357.6; N 123.15–125.3 (§24)] atra cāyam abhiprāyaḥ | **iha** ye cātmātmīyāsadviparyāsa-kudarśanaghanatimirapaṭalāvachchāditāśeṣabuddhinayanatayā laukikāvadātadarśanaviśayānati-krāntam api bhāvajātam apaśyanto vyavahārasatyāvasthitā eva santaḥ kṣītisalilajvalana-pavanābhidhānatattvamātrānuvarṇanaparā mūlaudanodaka-**kiṇvādi**-dravyaviśeṣaparipākamātra-pratyayotpannamada-**mūrcchādisāmarthya**-viśeṣānugata-**madya**-pānopalambhavad **kalalādi-mahābhūta**-paripākamātrasaṁbhūtā eva buddhīr anuvarṇayantaḥ pūrvāntāparāntāpavāda-pravṛttāḥ santaḥ paralokam ātmānaṁ cāpavadante | nāsty ayaṁ loka nāsti paraloka nāsti sukṛtaduṣkṛtānāṁ karmāṇāṁ phalavipāko nāsti sattva upapāduka ity ādinā | tad apavādāc ca svargāpavargaviśiṣṭeṣṭaphalaviśeṣākṣeparāṇāmukhāḥ satatasamitam akuśalakarmābhisamiskāra-pravṛttā narakādimahāprapātapatanābhimukhāḥ || teṣāṁ tad asaddṛṣṭinivṛttyarthāṁ caturaśīcittacaritasahasrabhedabhinnaśya sattvadhātor yathāśayānuvartakair aśeṣasattva-dhātūttāraṇākṣiptapratijñāsampādanatatparaiḥ prajñopāyamahākaruṇāsambhārapuraḥsarair nirupamānaikajagadbādhubhir niravaśeṣakleśamahāvvyādhicikitsakair mahāvaidyārājabhūtair hīnamadhyotkrṣṭavineyajana-**anujighṛkṣā**yā hīnānāṁ vineyānāṁ akuśalakarmakāriṇāṁ akuśalād vinivartayitum buddhair Bhagavadbhiḥ kvacid

ātmety api prajñapitaṁ | [MMK XVIII.6a]

lokavyavasthāpitaṁ | **ahetuvāda**pratiśedhopapattiś ca Karmakāra-kaparīkṣāto

nāpy ahetutaḥ | [MMK I.1d]

ity ato Madhyamakāvatārāc ca vistareṇa veditavyeti tatpratiśedhārthaṁ neha punar yatna āsthīyate ||

§184 **iha** ityādinā Cārvākamatam āha ^[4a8] yathā **kiṇvādayaḥ** pratyekam asamarthāṁ iti patitās tu **mūrchādisāmarthyā**yuktaṁ **madya** janayanti | tadvat **kalalādimahābhūtā**ni vijñānaṁ janayanti | **anujighṛkṣā** | anugrahecchā | **ahetuvāda**nam api prati tadavastha eva karmaphalādyabhāvaḥ ity āha |

Another Interpretation

[LVP 360.3–8; N 127.8–16 (in §28)] atha vāyam anyo 'rthaḥ |

ātmety api prajñapitaṁ | [MMK XVIII.6a]

Sāṁkhyādhībhiḥ | pratikṣaṇavinaśvarāṇāṁ saṁskārāṇāṁ karmaphalasambandhābhāvam utprekṣya |

anātmety api darśitam | [MMK XVIII.6b]

Lokāyatikair upapattyātmānaṁ saṁsartāram apaśyadbhiḥ |

etāvān eva puruṣo yāvād indriyagocaraḥ |

bhadre **vṛkapadam** hy etad yad vadanti bahuśrutāḥ || [Lokatattvanirṇaya 113]

ityādinā ||

§185 ahetv iti **vṛkapadam** | bhayodbhāvamātraṁ |

Quotation from the Tathāgataḡuhya-sūtra

[LVP 361.3–9; N 128.4–12 (in §28)] Bhagavān āha | upāśama upāśama iti kulaputrocyate | kleśopāśamasyaitad adhivacanāṃ | kleśopāśama iti **saṃkalpa-vikalpa-parikalpa** upāśamasyaitad adhivacanāṃ | saṃkalpavikalpaparikalpa upāśama iti **saṃjñā**-manasikāropāśamasyaitad adhivacanāṃ | saṃjñāmanasikāropāśama iti viparyāsopāśamasyaitad adhivacanāṃ | viparyāsopāśama iti **hetvārambaṇa** upāśamasyaitad adhivacanāṃ | hetvārambaṇa upāśama iti avidyābhavatṛṣṇā upāśamasyaitad adhivacanāṃ | avidyābhavatṛṣṇopāśama iti ahaṃkāramamakāropāśamasyaitad adhivacanāṃ | ahaṃkāramamakāropāśama iti ucchedaśāśvatadrṣṭyupāśamasyaitad adhivacanāṃ | ucchedaśāśvatadrṣṭyupāśama iti satkāyadrṣṭyupāśamasyaitad adhivacanāṃ ||

§186 **saṃkalpaḥ** sāmānyena | **vikalpo** viśeṣeṇa | **parikalpo** niścayena | **saṃjñā** iti | yan nimittīkṛtaṃ **ahaṃkāraḥ** | **he**^[4b1] tuś ca **ālambanaṃ** ca |

[LVP 361. 12–13; N 128.15–17 (in §28)] tadyathāpi nāma Śāntamate vṛkṣasya mūle cchinne sarvaśākhāpattrā-**palāśāni** śuṣyanti | evam eva Śāntamate satkāyadrṣṭyupāśamāt sarvakleśā upaśāmyante |

§187 **palāśa** iti pratiśākhā |

[LVP 362.3–5; N 129.3–4 (in §28)] Bhagavān āha | ātma **asamutthānaṃ** Śāntamate satkāya-drṣṭiparijñā sattva **asamutthānaṃ** jīva **asamutthānaṃ** pudgala **asamutthānaṃ** drṣṭy-**asamutthānaṃ** satkāyadrṣṭiparijñā |

§188 **asamutthānaṃ** | anutpādaṃ |

[LVP 363.3–6; N 129.11–14 (in §28)] satkāya iti Śāntamate akāya eṣa **na kasati na vikasati na cinoti nopacinoti** | ādita eva tad abhūtaṃ parikalpitaṃ yac cābhūtaṃ parikalpitaṃ tan na parikalpyate na vikalpyate | yan na parikalpyate tan na vikalpyate tan na kriyate na viṭhapyate notthāpyate nādhyavasyate | tad ucyate upāśama iti ||

§189 **na kasati** | na yāti | **na vikasati** nāyāyāti | **na cinoti** na baddhati | **nāpacinoti** na hīyate |

[LVP 363.8–10; N 130.1–4 (in §28)] Bhagavān āha | ārambaṇataḥ Śāntamate cittaṃ **jvalati** | yan na bhūya ālambanīkaroti | tan na jvalaty ajvalann upaśānta ity ucyate | tadyathāpi nāma Śāntamate 'gnir upādānato jvalati anupādānataḥ śāmyati | evam evārambaṇataś cittaṃ jvalati | anārambaṇataḥ śāmyati |

§190 **jvalati** adeti(?) |

MMK XVIII.7

[LVP 364.3–4; N 130.11–12 (in §29)]

nivṛttam abhidhātavyaṃ (‘nivṛttaś cittagocaraḥ’¹) |

anutpannāniruddhā hi **nirvāṇam** iva dharmatā || [MMK XVIII.7]

See N: 198, n.4.

§191 **nivṛttaṃ** nāstīty arthaḥ | anutpādāya | nirupadhiśeṣa**nirvāṇe**na |

Quotation from the Tathāgataguhya-sūtra

[LVP 366.3–7; N 132.15–133.3 (in §33)] katham tarhi Bhagavatā sakalasurāsuranarakinnara-siddhavidyādharoragaprabhṛt vineyajanebhyo vividhaprakāradharmadeśanā deśitā | ekakṣaṇa-vāgudāhāreṇaiva tattajjanamanastamoharaṇī bahuvidhabuddhinalinīvanavibodhinī jarāmaraṇa-saritsāgarocchoṣiṇī **kalpakālānala-saptārka**-raśmivisarahrepiṇī śaradaruṇamahāprabheti ||

§192 **kalpakālānalaś** ca | **saptārkaś** ca |

[LVP 366.8–367.2; N 133.4–7 (in §33)]

yathā yantrakṛtaṁ tūryaṁ vādyate pavaneritam |
na cātra vādakaḥ kaścin niścaranty atha ca svarāḥ ||
[LVP 367] evaṁ **pūrvasuśuddhatvāt** sarvasattvāśayeritā |
vāg niścarati buddhasya na cāsyāstīha kalpanā || [Tathāgataguhyānirdeśa]

§193 **śuddhatvaṁ pūrvaṁ** praṇidhānam |

Quotation from the Buddhāvataṁsaka

[LVP 367.5–11; N 133.10–134.2 (in §33)] tathā |

devata codani dundubhi divyā **karmavipāka nivṛtta marūṇām** |
deva pamattavihāriṇaṁ jñātvā **dundubhi**ghoṣa pramuci nabhāto ||
sarva anitya aśāśvata kāmā itvara adhruva phenasvabhāvāḥ |
māyamarīcisamā dakacandrāḥ sarvi bhavāḥ supināntasabhāvāḥ ||
dundubhi codita **śakramarudbhiḥ sārddhu** paśaṁkrami dharmasabhāyām |
dharmakathāṁ prakaroti **marūṇām** yā katha śāntavirāga 'nukulā || [Buddhāvataṁsaka]
NB. D ka 235a4–5, 235a7–235b1. See N: 201, n.5.

§194 **marūṇām karmavipāka**_abhini^{4b2}**nvṛtta** devānām sañcodikā | **dundubhyā** coditaḥ |
śakramarudbhiḥ ^[4b2]**sārdham** |

Quotation from the SR

[LVP 368.2–3; N 134.8–10 (in §33)] tathā |

ekasvarā tu tava lokahitā nānādhimukti svaru niścaratī |
ekaika manyi mama bhāṣi **jino brūhi** smitaṁ tu kṛtu kasya kṛte || [

§195 janānābhiprāyaṁ jñātvā **jino** hasitaḥ | tadā **brūhi**_ityādinā 'nandena pṛṣṭaṁ |

Difference between Mādhyamikas and Nihilists (Nāstika-)

[LVP 368.7–12; N 135.1–6 (in §34)] pratītyasamutpādavādino hi Mādhyamikā hetupratyayān prāpya pratītyasamutpannatvāt sarvam evehalokaparalokādikaṁ niḥsvabhāvaṁ varṇayanti | yathā svarūpavādināḥ | **na**_evaṁ **nāstikāḥ** pratītyasamutpannatvād bhava-**svabhāvaśūnyatvena paraloka**_ādy-**abhāvaṁ pratipannāḥ** | kiṁ tarhi aihalaūkikaṁ vastujātam upalabhya svabhāvatas tasya paralokād ihāgamanam ihalokāc ca paralokagamanam apaśyanta ihalokopalabdha-padārthasadrśapadārthānātrāpavādaṁ **kurvanti** ||

§196 **nāstikās** tu **na svabhāvaśūnyatvena paraloka_abhāvaṃ partipannāḥ** | kintu paralokādarśanena nāstitvaṃ | **kurvanti**_iti sambandhaḥ |

[LVP 369.2–7; N 135.15–136.5 (in §36)] evam ihāpi yathāvadviditavastusvarūpāṇāṃ Mādhyamikānāṃ bruvatām avagacchatām ca vastusvarūpābhede 'pi yathāvadaviditavastusvarūpair Nāstikaiḥ saha jñānābhidhānāyor nāsti sāmyaṃ || yathaiva hy upekṣāsāmānye 'py apratisaṃkhyāya-**pratisaṃkhyāya_upekṣa**kayor iva pṛthagjanārhatō jātyandhacakṣuṣmatoś ca viśamaṃ prapātaṃ pradeśaviniścitasāmānye 'pi | yathāsti sa mahān viśeṣaḥ | tathā Nāstikānāṃ Mādhyamikānāṃ ca viśeṣo bhaviṣyatīti pūrvacāryā ity alāṃ prasaṅgena prakṛtam eva vyākhyāsyāmaḥ ||

1) Po: apekṣā . 2) =Po. Missing in R.

§197 **pratisaṃkhyāya** pariññāya rāgādikam **upekṣate** | arhā bhagavatety uktam iti śeṣaḥ |

Ad MMK XVIII.8

[LVP 370.6–8; N 137.6–10 (in §38)] tathā cōktam Bhagavatā |
loko mayā sārddhaṃ **vivadati** nāhaṃ lokena sārddhaṃ vivadāmi |
yal loke 'sti saṃmatāṃ tan mamāpy asti saṃmatāṃ | yal loke nāsti saṃmatāṃ mamāpi tan nāsti sammatam
ity āgamāc ca |

Samyutta Nikāya III. 138. See N: 204, n. 1.

§198 **vivadati**_iti śūnyatāvārtayā |

[LVP 370.12–371.3; N 137.13–138.4 (in §38)] viditaniravaśeṣalokavṛttānto 'yaṃ Bhagavān sarvajñāḥ sarvadarśī yenaivaṃ¹⁾ bhavāgraparyantasya vāyumaṇḍalāder **ākāśadhātu**-paryavasānasya bhājanalokasya sattvalokasya cāvīparītaṃ sthityutpāda-**pralāyādikam sātivicitraprabhedam** sahetukam saphalaṃ **sāsvādāṃ sādīnavāṃ** copadiṣṭam iti ||

1) LVP: ya^[LVP 371] evaṃ.

§199 **ākāśadhātva** iti | vyāpakatvena pralāyādīti | viharāhārādi | ativicitra prabhedena saha^[4b3] vartata iti **sātivicitraprabhedam pralāyādikam** | **āsvādāṃ** karmaphalānubhāvaḥ | **ādīnavo** | duḥkhaṃ |

[LVP 371.10–12; N 139.1–4 (in §41)] keśāṃcit tv aticirābhyastatattvadarśanānāṃ **kiṃcinmātra**_**anutkhāta**_āvaraṇatarumūlānāṃ |
naivātathyaṃ naiva tathyaṃ | [MMK XVIII.8c]
tad iti deśitaṃ | tasyāpi kiṃcinmātrasyāvaraṇasya prahāṇārthaṃ vandhyāsutasya **avadāta**-**śyāmatā**-pratiśedhavad ubhayaṃ etat pratiśiddham ||

1) Po : iti vicārābhyasta°.

§200 **kiṃcinmātram anutkhātitaṃ** | anutpāditam | aparaṃ sarvaṃ evotpāditam | **avadātaṃ** ca **śyāmatā** ca |

MMK XVIII.9

[LVP 372.12–13; N 140.6–7 (in §43)]
aparapratyayaṃ śāntaṃ prapañcair aprapañcitam |

nirvikalpam anānārtham etat **tattvasya lakṣaṇam** || [MMK XVIII.9]
§201 lokottaram uktvā laukikaṁ **tattva-lakṣaṇam** āha |

Ad MMK XVIII.10

[LVP 377.6–12; N 144.11–18 (in §54)] mahākaruṇopāyamahāmeghapāṭalanirantarāvacchādita-
ākāśadhātuparyantadigmaṇḍalānām rāgādikleśagaṇasamudācārātītīkṣṇatarādityamaṇḍala-
upatāpita-jagaj-jāti-**jarā**-maraṇa-duḥkha-**dahana**-saṁtāpa-**upaśama**-**tatparāṇāṁ** satatāvirata-
yathānurūpacaritapratipakṣasaddharmadeśanāmṛtadhārāpātair yathānurūpavineyajanakuśala-
mūlaśasyauśadhiphalaphullalatotpannābhivṛddhyanujighṛkṣūṇām saddharmāmṛtamahāvarṣa-
varṣiṣhām samyaksaṁbuddhamahānāgānām atrāṇalaukikatrāṇānām anāthanāthhānām sakalaloka-
nāthhānām etat tat saddharmāmṛtaṁ sakalatraidhātukabhavaduḥkhakṣayasvabhāvaṁ yathopa-
pāditena nyāyenaikatvānyatvarahitaṁ śāśvatocchedavādagataṁ ca vijñeyaṁ ||
§202 tena **upatāpita**m uttejitaṁ **jagattoyajjarādi dahana**m | tasya **upaśamatatparāḥ** |

Ad MMK XVIII.11

Quotation from the *Aṣṭasāhasrikā Prajñāpāramitā*

[LVP 379.6–7; N 146.9–11 (in §58)] Sadāpraruditeṇa Subhūte bodhisattveṇa mahāsattveṇa pūrvam
prajñāpāramitāṁ paryeṣamāṇeṇa kāye 'narthikena jīvitānirapekṣeṇa lābhasatkāra-**śloke**ṣv
anīśriteṇa paryeṣamāṇeṇa paryeṣitā |

§203 **śloka** stutiḥ |

[LVP 379.8–11; N 146.12–147.1 (in §58)] gaccha kulaputra pūrvasyām diśi tatra prajñāpāramitāṁ
śroṣyasi | tathā ca gaccha yathā na kaya-**klamatha**-manasikāram utpādayasi | na **styāna**-middha-
manasikāram utpādayasi | na bhojanamanasikāram utpādayasi | yāvat | mā ca kvacit cittam
praṇidhā¹⁾ adhyātmaṁ vā bahirdhā vā |

1) N, Po: praṇidadhīḥ.

§204 **klama**ḥ pīḍā | **styāna**m staimityam | **praṇidhā**ḥ āropaya | sa kopaya^[4b4]ta iti |
śūnyatātaḥ | śūnyatāsvabhāvatvāt | kayasya |

[LVP 379.14–380.2; N 147.5–7 (in §58)] yo hy ataś calati ^[LVP 380] sa **vitiṣṭhate** | kuto **vitiṣṭhate** |
buddhadharmebhyaḥ **vitiṣṭhate** | yo buddhadharmebhyo **vitiṣṭhate** | sa saṁsāre carati | yaḥ
saṁsāre carati | sa prajñāpāramitāyān na carati | na ca tām anuprāpnotīti ||

§205 **vitiṣṭhate** vinivartate |

[LVP 380.6–7; N 148.2–4 (in §58)] kim aham anenātmabhāvena kariṣyāmy avaśyam bhedana-
dharmaṇā | varaṁ khalu punar mamaivaṁrūpayā kriyayātmabhāvasya vināśaḥ kṛto bhavet | na tv
eva **niḥsāmarthyakriyā** |

§206 **niḥsāmarthakriyā** hīnavīryatā |

[LVP 380.11–381.5; N 148.10– (in §58)] atha khalu Sadāprarudito bodhisattvo mahāsattvaḥ
sahadarśanād eva Dharmodgatasya bodhisattvasya mahāsattvasyaiva rūpaṁ sukhāṁ
pratyalabhata | tadyathāpi nāma prathamadhyānasamāpannasya bhikṣor ekāgramanasikārasya |
tatrayam Dharmodgatasya bodhisattvasya mahāsattvasya prajñāpāramitādeśanā yaduta

sarvadharmasamatayā prajñāpāramitāsamatā | sarvadharmaviviktatayā prajñāpāramitāviviktatā |
sarvadharmācalanatayā prajñāpāramitācalanatā | sarvadharmāmananatayā prajñā-
pāramitāmananatā | sarvadharmā **astambhitatayā** prajñāpāramitā **astambhitatā** | ...

1) Missing in Po, R.

§207 **stambhitatā** | stambhitatvaṃ | jaḍatā_ity arthaḥ |

aṣṭādaśam || 18 ||

Ad Pras Chapter 19

[Po: 52b6–53b9; Ox: Missing; R: 68a12–69b11]

Ad MMK XIX.4

[LVP 383.14–385.2] yadā caivam atītam apekṣya vā 'napekṣya vā pratyutpannānāgatayor nāsti
siddhir evaṃ pratyutpannāpekṣayā vā 'napekṣayā vātītānāgatayor anāgatāpekṣayā vā 'napekṣayā
vā pratyutpannātītayor asiddhāv **abhilikhyamānāyām**¹⁾ etenaiva²⁾ pratyutpannānāgatayor
atītāpekṣānapekṣāsiddhikrama³⁾ dūṣaṇasāmyam abhidiśann āha |

etenaivāvaśiṣṭau dvau krameṇa parivarttakau |

uttamādhamamadhyādīnekatvādīnś ca lakṣayet || [MMK XIX.4]

katham kṛtvā |

yady atīto 'nāgataś ca pratyutpannam apekṣya hi |

kālo 'tīto 'nāgataś ca pratyutpanne bhaviṣyataḥ ||

kālo 'tīto 'nāgataś ca na stas tatra punar yadi |

kālo 'tīto 'nāgataś ca syātān katham apekṣya taṃ ||

anapekṣya punaḥ siddhir na **jātaṃ** vidyate tayoḥ |

tenātīto 'nāgataś ca kālo nāma na vidyate ||

eṣa tāvad ekaḥ kālāparivarttaḥ |

atīto vartamānaś ca yady **ajātaṃ** apekṣya hi |

atīto vartamānaś ca kāle 'jāte bhaviṣyataḥ ||

atīto vartamānaś ca na stas tatra punar yadi |

atīto vartamānaś ca syātān katham apekṣya taṃ ||

anapekṣya punaḥ siddhir nājātaṃ vidyate tayoḥ |

atīto vartamānaś ca tasmāt kālo na vidyate |

eṣa dvitīyaḥ kālāparivarta ity vyākhyānakārikāḥ | ity evaṃ dvau kālāparivartau bodhavyau ||

1) LVP: iṣyamānāyām; R: abhikhyamānāyāya. 2) R, LVP: tenaiva. 3) =R; LVP: °kṣa[yā 'napekṣayā
vā]siddhikrameṇa.

§208 **abhilikhyamānam** ucyamānaṃ | **jātaṃ** vartamānaṃ | **ajātaṃ** anāgataṃ |

Ad MMK XIX.5

[LVP 385.15–386.3]

nāsthito gr̥hyate kālaḥ sthitaḥ kālo na vidyate |
yo gr̥hyetāgr̥hītaś ca kālaḥ prajñāpyate katham || [MMK XIX.5]
[LVP 386] iha yadi kālo nāma kaścīd avasthitaḥ kṣaṇādivyatiriktaḥ syāt sa kṣaṇādibhiḥ
parimāṇavattvāt gr̥hyeta | na tv avasthitaḥ¹⁾ **kūṭasthaḥ** kaścīd kālo nāmāsti yaḥ kṣaṇādibhir
gr̥hyeta²⁾ | tad evaṁ
nāsthito gr̥hyate kālo 'sthitatvān na gr̥hyata ity arthaḥ ||

1) Po: asthitaḥ. 2) Po: gr̥hyet.

§209 **kūṭastho** nityaḥ |

Ad MMK XIX.6: Quotation from the Hastikakṣya-sūtra

[LVP 387.15–388.4] uktaṁ hi bhagavatārya-Hastikakṣyasūtre¹⁾ ||

[LVP 388] yadi koci dharmāṇa bhāvet svabhāvas tatraiva gaccheya **jinaḥ saśrāvako** |

kūṭasthadharmāṇa siyā **na nirvṛtiḥ na nisprapañco** bhavi jātu **paṇḍita** iti ||

§210 **saśrāvako jinaḥ** taṁ dharmasvabhāvam adhigacchet | **kūṭasthadharmāṇa na ca nirvṛttiḥ** | **paṇḍito na niḥprapañco** bhavet |

[LVP 388.5–9] tathā |

buddhasahasraśatā ya atītā dharmasahasraśatāni bhaṇitvā |
naiva ca dharmu **na** ca **akṣara** kṣīṇā nāsti samudbhavu tena **akṣīṇā** || iti |

§211 **na_akṣarāṇi** śikṣaṇā na^[4b5] vinaṣṭāni utpatya bhāvena **akṣīnam** avināśaḥ |

[LVP 388.10–389.4] tathā²⁾

utpādakāle hi **tathāgata**sya **maitreya**nāmā tv iha yo bhaviṣyati |
bhaviṣyatīyaṁ **kanakās** tṛtā mahī **tasyās** tadānīm kuta āgamo 'sau ||
ullāpanāḥ kāmagaṇā hi pañca vibhramāṇā mohana moṣadharmināḥ |
madhyāhna-kāle hi yathaiva gr̥ṣme jalaṁ marīcyāṁ hi tathaiva kāmāḥ ||
[LVP 389] ekena kalpena bhaved dhi loko **ākāśabhūto** gaganasvabhāvaḥ |
dāhaṁ **vināśaṁ** ca prāyanti meravaḥ kuta āgamaḥ kutra gatiś ca teṣāṁ || iti ||

1) Po: 'hastikakṣasūtre. 2) Tib.: de bzhin du; R, LVP: tadyathā.

§212 ko 'sau **tathāgato** yasyotpatti-kāla ity āha | **maitreya**nāmā_iti | **tasyāḥ** kanakam
anyāyyāḥ | **ullāpanā** utsāhakāḥ śeṣo **vināśaḥ** | **ākāśabhūtaḥ** | samvartarūpaḥ |

ekonaviṁśatiḥ || 19 ||

Ad Pras Chapter 20

[Po: 53b9–57a2; Ox: Missing; R: 69b11–74a8]

Ad XX.3: Quotaion of CŚ XI.15

[LVP 393.14–15] uktaṁ cāryadevapādīye¹⁾ śatake ||
stambhādīnām **alaṅkāro** grhasyārthe nirarthakaḥ |
satkāryam eva yasyeṣṭaṁ yasyāsatkāryam eva ceti || [CŚ XI.15]
1) Po: āryadevīye.

§213 **alaṅkāro** yathā sthānanyāsaḥ |

Ad MMK XX.5, 6

[LVP 394.10–11]
hetuṁ phalasya dattvā ca yadi hetur nirudhyate |
yad dattaṁ yan niruddhaṁ ca hetor ātmadvayaṁ bhavet || [MMK XX.5]
[LVP 395.1–2]
hetuṁ phalasyādattvā ca yadi hetur nirudhyate |
hetau niruddhe jātaṁ tatphalam āhetukaṁ bhavet || [MMK XX.6]

§214 **hetuṁ** prati śarīraṁ |

Ad MMK XX.8

[LVP 395.11–13] atrāhur **eke** | naiva hy abhūtvā bhāvānām utpattir yuktā | ākasmikatvaprasaṅgāt |
tasmād dhetupratyayasāmagrītaḥ pūrvam eva tatphalam anāgatāvasthāyāṁ vyavasthitaṁ
anāgata_ātmanā¹⁾ tasya hetupratyayasāmagryā vartamānāvasthā janyate | dravyaṁ tu
vyavasthitaṁ eveti²⁾
1) Missing in Po and Tib. 2) This objection might be attributed to Dharmatrāta. See de Jong 1949: 47,
fn. 104. Cf. *AbhiKBh*: 296. 9–14 (ad V.25d, 26ab).

§215 **eka** iti pariṇāmavādinah |

MMK XX.10

[LVP 397.12–13]
janayet phalam utpannaṁ niruddho 'staṅgataḥ kathaṁ |
hetus tiṣṭhaṁ api kathaṁ phalena janayed **vṛtaḥ** || [MMK XX.10]

§216 **vṛto** yuktaḥ | sarvasya phalasya yo hetus tasya janakatvaprasaṅgaḥ |

Ad MMK XX.11

[LVP 399.10–400.3] atha kim idaṁ darśanaṁ kiṁ vā adarśanam iti || ucyate | prasiddham etal loke
upalabdhir¹⁾ darśanam iti || **na tv**²⁾ etad bījādiṣu nirindriyeṣu sambhavati || sambhavatu vā³⁾ mā vā |
nāsmākam ayaṁ paryanuyogaḥ | kintarhi tasyotpādavādinah | tatra yady⁴⁾ utpādavādī brūyād dṛṣṭvā
janayatīti | sa vaktavyo na dṛṣṭam etal loke yad bījādikaṁ paśyatīti | tasmād ayuktaiṣā kalpanā |

athādrṣṭveti kalpayed evam api | yāvat⁵⁾ kimcid⁶⁾ adṛṣṭam sambhavati tatsarvam utpādayen na
cotpādayati | tasmān nādrṣṭvāpi janayati || anīṣṭāpattiyā hi vyaṁ parakalpanām vivārayāmaḥ
saṁsārāṭavikāntāra **giridarī-prapāta-duḥkhamālā**-samākulām **mālutālatā**m iva | buddhipūrva-
kartṛkaṁ ca **puruṣādikāraṇa**no jagad abhyupagacchanto Nirgranthāś ca **eka-indriya**m bījādikam
pratipannāḥ prasaṅgān na vyativartanta iti | tasmān nāsti doṣaḥ ||

- 1) Po: upalabdhi. 2) See de Jong 1978: 232. 3) R, LVP: missing. 4) R, LVP: ya. 5) =R; LVP: yat.
6) Po: kicid.

§217 ^[4b6] **na tv** iti paraḥ sambhava iti siddhāntaḥ | **mālutālatā** yathā **giridarī** saṁvṛtyās
te tathā kalpanāpīti | **prapāta**-deśa-**duḥkhamālā** duḥkhaparasparā | **puruṣādikāraṇa**m
eṣām astīti Naiyāyikāḥ | **eka-indriya**m jīvitendriyaṁ |

[LVP 400.4–8] kimcānyat | yadi (‘‘yuṣmad abhimataṁ’’¹⁾ **hetoḥ phalasya**
cānyonyaḍhaukanalakṣaṇaṁ **saṁgama**naṁ syāt tasmād²⁾ tadānīm tayor janyajanakaḥ | yasmān na
hi parasparāsaṁgatayor ālokāndhakārayoḥ saṁsāranirvāṇayoḥ janyajanakabhāvo dṛṣṭa iti |
ato ‘vaśyaṁ hetuphala-bhāvayor janyajanakabhāvam icchatā pareṇa saṁgatiḥ abhyupeyā | sā ca
kālatraye ‘pi vicāryamāṇā na sambhavati | ato hetuḥ phalaṁ na janayati ||

- (1) Missing in Po and Tib. 2) R, LVP: syāt.

§218 **hetoḥ phalasya saṁgama**naṁ saṁgamaḥ | phale vāheto |

Ad MMK XX.24

Quotation from the Lalit

[LVP 407.10–408.8] uktaṁ hy ārya-Lalitavistaraśūtre |

kaṇṭhoṣṭha pratītya tālukaṁ jihvapariṇivartī **ravanti akṣarāḥ** |

na ca kaṇṭhagatā na tāluke akṣaraikaika su nopalabhyate || [Lalit XIII.111]

^[LVP 408] **sāmagrī** pratītya taṁ ca sā **vāca manabuddhivaśeṇa**¹⁾ **niścari** |

manavāva **adṛśyārūpiṇī** bāhyato ‘bhyantari nopalabhyate || [Lalit XIII.112]

utpādayayaṁ vipaśyato **vācaruta**ghoṣasvarasya paṇḍitaḥ |

kṣaṇikām vaśikān **tadādrṣī** sarvāṁ vāca pratiśrutakopamāṁ || [Lalit XIII.113]

NB. See also Hokazono 1994: 664, 952 (Japanese translation).

- 1) Po: ‘viśeṣa.

§219 **akṣarā ravanti** | śabdaniścaraṇanti | **sāmagrī** pratītya taṁ ca_iti | sāmagrīm taṁ
pratītya sa **vāca niścari**_iti sambandhaḥ | **manobuddhivaśeṇa** | ma^[4b7]nasavikalpena |
paramarthas tu manovācau | **adṛśye arūpiṇīm** | **vācaruta**_ādīnām **utpādaya**yan paśyaṁ
kṣaṇikām ityādi paśyatīti sambandhaḥ | **tadādrṣī** tādṛśī |

Quotation from the UP

[LVP 408.9–409.6] tathāryopālīparipṛcchāyām uktam bhagavatā |

iha śāsanī sūramaṇīye pravrajathā gṛhiliṅga jahitvā |

valavantu bhaviṣyatha śreṣṭhā epu nidarṣata kāruṇikena || [UP 82]

pravrajitvā gṛhiliṅgu jahitvā satyaphalasya bhaviṣyati prāptiḥ |

^[LVP 409] punar dharmasvabhāvu **tulitvā** sarvaphalā na phalāna prāptiḥ || [UP 83]

alabhanta phalaṁ tatha prāptī āścariya puna jāyati teṣām |

aho 'tikāruṇiko narasiṅgho suṣṭhupadeśita mukti jinena || [UP 84] | iti |
§220 **tulitvā jñātvā** |

viṃśatimaṃ || 20 ||

Ad Pras Chapter 21

[Po: 57a2–60a6; Ox: 83a6–(LVP427–); R: 74a8–78a9]

Ad MMK XXI.4

Debate between Buddhapālita and Bhāviveka

[LVP 412.12–413.4] (‘yas tu **sahetuko vināśaḥ** saṃskṛtalakṣaṇatvād utpādavad iti **sādhanam** utkṣipyāntyacitta^[LVP 413]caitākṣaṇair¹⁾ **anaikāntikatām āha**^{*)} | sa na yuktam āha | **tadvināśasya**_api **jātipratyayat**vena sahetukatvāt sādhyasamatvāc cānaikāntikatābhāvāt | yad api nirdiṣṭam²⁾ | **bhāvātmabhāva eva**_abhūtā bhāvād **utpāda** ucyate | tasmād (‘**dravyasatām utpāda**_asiddher³⁾ **vyavahārato** 'pi **drṣṭāntābhāva** iti | **tad api** na yuktam | adravyasatām pratibimbādīnām sahetukatvābhyupagamāt ||

(1) R: °caityalakṣaṇair.; Tib.: tha ma'i sems dang sems las byung ba'i mtshan nyid dag gis. But see below.

2) Po: nirdiṣṭa. (3) R: dravyasamutpādasiddhe; LVP: dravyasad utpādasiddher.

(*) Cf. PP: gal te 'jig pa ni rgyu dang bcas pa ma yin te | 'dus byas kyi mtsan nyid yin pa'i phyir | dper na skye ba bzhin no zhe na | sems dang sems las byung ba dang | blo dang sgra'i skad cig ma tha ma dag gis ma nges pa nyid do || (D. 205a3). Cf. de Jong 1949: 59ff.

§221 lokaḥ sahetukaṃ vināśaṃ manyate | tadanurodhena **sahetuko vināśa** ityādinā Buddhapālitenā **sādhanam** uktam | tasya_anaikāntikatām Bhāvivekaḥ prāha | yathā caramaṃ cittam vināśahetunirapekṣam eva svarasato nirudhyate ^[4b8] tasmād anaikāntikaṃ | **tadvināśasya** caramavināśasya **jātipratyaya**ṃ maraṇam iti pacanā | **tad api**_ityādi **bhāvātmabhāva eva utpādo** | na tūtpādo nāma bhinnō yaḥ sahetuka iti **vyavahārato** 'pi **drṣṭāntābhāvaḥ dravyasatām anutpādaś** ceti |

Quotation from the RĀ

[LVP 413.8–12] asmād **āgamāt** kuto vyavahārato drṣṭāntāsiddhiḥ || yadi ca bhāvād yat tattvānyatvena na śakyate vaktum tatsamivṛtyāpi nāstīty ucyate | **nīlādikam api nāstīty** ucyatām¹⁾ | yathoktaṃ ratnāvalyām |

rūpasya_abhāvamātratvād **ākāśaṃ** nāmamātrakaṃ |

bhūtair vinā kuto **rūpaṃ** nāmamātrakam apy²⁾ ataḥ || iti | [RĀ I.99]

1) Supported by Tib. as well. See LVP: n. 5.

2) Po: āpy.

§222 āgamāt siddhāntāt | **nīlādikam** api bhūte 'bhyastatvānyatvā vācyatvān **nāstīti** prāptam | **rūpa_abhāvamātram ākāśam** iti tatropayuktaṁ | iha tu **bhūtaiḥ vinā** prthag bhūtaṁ **rūpaṁ** ^[5a1] nāstīti prastutaṁ |

Objection against Bhāviveka

[LVP 414.1–7] api ca | kuto Mādhyamikānām bhāvasvarūpaṁ¹⁾ siddhasattākāṁ yasyāvasthāviśeṣa utpādaḥ syād ity²⁾ ayuktam eva dṛṣṭāntāsiddhatodbhāvanaṁ || **yac cōktaṁ** ^{(“na sahetuko vināśaḥ avināśavattvād yathāsaṁskṛtaṁ”³⁾} iti | tasyaivaṁ bruvato mahāntam virodham ayaṁ hetur āpatati | yathā hy ayaṁ hetur vināśasya nirhetukatvaṁ sādhayati | evaṁ **saṁskṛta-lakṣaṇatvābhāvam** api sādhayati | **tathā** ^{(“saṁskāraskandhasaṁgrahaṁ pratītyasamutpāda_aṅgasamgraha_ādikam”³⁾} api sarvaṁ virodhayatīti na yuktaṁ etat⁴⁾ | tathoktaṁ⁵⁾ **vijñānaṁ viśaya**-svarūpaparicchedakam⁶⁾ avijñānavattvād asaṁskṛtavat⁷⁾ ityādinā sarvaniṣedhān mahatyaṇiṣṭāpattir⁸⁾ āpadyate '**sya**_iti nāstheyam etat ||

- 1) LVP: svabhāvarūpaṁ. 2) LVP: [ato]. (2) PP D 205a2: 'jig pa ni rgyu dang bcas pa ma yin te' jig pa dang ldan pa ma yin pa'i phyir dper na 'dus ma byas bzhin no'. (3) R, LVP, 'saṁgrahapratītya'. 4) R, LVP: etan mataṁ. 5) R, LVP: tathā | na. 6) R, LVP: °rūpaccheda°. 7) Po: asaṁskṛvad. 8) R, LVP: mahatyāṇaṣṭāpattir.

§223 **yac cōktaṁ** iti Bhāvivekena | **avināśavattvād** iti | vināśasya nirūpatvena dvitīyavināśābhāvāt | asya vināśo nāsti | sa na saṁskṛtaḥ tadyathā ākāśam | nāsti ca vināśasya vināśa iti | na saṁskṛtaḥ syād ato na **saṁskṛtalakṣaṇam** syāt | **saṁskāra-skandhasaṁgraham** iti | viprayuktasaṁskāraskandhamadhye jarā 'nityādayaḥ santi | hetupratyayaḥ kriyanta iti kṛtvā | tvayā ca vināśasya ^[5a2] saṁskāra-skandhasaṁgrahītasya nirhetukatvaṁ pratipādyata iti virodhaḥ | **tathā** 'vidyādi-dvādaśāṅga-pratītyasamutpādamadhye jātijarāmarāṇādayaḥ sahetukāḥ santi te 'pi virudhyante | **ādi**-śabdena yasyotpādaḥ prajñāyate tasya nirodho 'pītyādi jñeyam | idam api śakyate vaktum | na **vijñānaṁ viśaya**vedakam | dvitīyavijñānābhāvād ākāśavad iti | **asya**_iti Bhāvivekasya |

Ad MMK XXI.5

[LVP 414.8–15] idānīm vibhavana saha yathā saṁbhavasya nāsti siddhis tathā pratipādayann āha | sambhavo vibhavanaiva kathaṁ saha bhaviṣyati | na janmamaraṇam caiva tulyakālaṁ hi vidyate || [MMK XXI.5] yadi hi sambhavo vibhavana saha syāt tadā janmamaraṇayos tulyakālatā syān na ca saṁbhavati | tasmāt sahabhāvenāpi saṁbhavavibhavayor nāsti siddhiḥ || attha syād yady api janmamaraṇayor ekībhāvena vā nānābhāvena vā siddhir¹⁾ nāsti | tathāpi vidyate eva saṁbhavavibhavau **vācyatvād** vijñānavat ity ucyate | yadi vācyatvenānayoḥ siddhir iṣyate vandhyāputrasyāpīṣyatām ||

- 1) R: missing; LVP: [siddhiḥ].

§224 **vācyatvāt** saṁbhavādiśabdavācyatvāt |

Ad MMK XXI.7

[LVP 415.8–11] [“kimcānyat⁽¹⁾ | ihemau sambhavavibhavau parikalpyamānau kṣayadharmino vā bhāvasya parikalpyeyātām⁽²⁾ akṣayadharmino vā | ubhayathā ca nopapadyata iti pratipādayann āha |

kṣayasya sambhavo nāsti nākṣayasyāsti sambhavaḥ |

kṣayasya vibhavo nāsti vibhavo nākṣayasya ca || [MMK XXI.7]

(1) Missing in R. (2) Po: parikalpyetām.

§225 **kṣayasya**_iti vinaśyataḥ | yasya kṣayo^[5a3] nāsti sa bhāvalakṣaṇarahitatvān nirūpa eva vyācakṣata iti |

Ad MMK XXI.8

[LVP 417.1–9] apare tu pūrvārdham paścimaṁ kṛtvā vyācakṣate | sta eva sambhavavibhavau **bhāva-dharmatvāt⁽¹⁾** | iha yan nāsti na tasyāsti bhāvadharmatvaṁ tadyathā maṇḍūkajaṭāśiromaṇeḥ⁽²⁾ | bhāvadharmau ca sambhavavibhavau | tasmāt sta eva tāv iti ||

yadi kasyacid paramārthataḥ sambhavavibhavau syātām | sa bhāva iti yuktaṁ syād abhidhātum | tau ca na sta iti

sambhavaṁ vibhavaṁ caiva vinā bhāvo na vidyate | [MMK XXI.8cd]

bhāvasya [“sambhavavibhavavad vidyamānatvād iti bhāvaḥ⁽³⁾ | **tad asattve** ca **hetor** asiddhārthatā || tathā |

sambhavo vibhavaś caiva vinā bhāvaṁ na vidyate | [MMK XXI.8ab]

āśrayasyābhāvād āśritasyāsiddher⁽⁴⁾ ity **abhisandhir** iti ||

1) R, MS of LVP (n.1): °dharmitvād. 2) Po: °jaṭāmaṇeḥ. (3) de Jong 1978: 417 (on the basis of Tib.). Po: sambhavavibhavatvād iti bhāvaḥ.; R: sambhavavibhavavattvād iti bhāvaḥ. 4) R, LVP: °āsiddhir.

§226 **tad asattve** | **hetor** iti **bhāvadharmatvād** ity asya | **abhisandhir** abhiprāyaḥ |

Ad MMK XXI.9

[LVP 417.10–418.3] kim cānyat | ihemau sambhavavibhavau parikalpyamānau śūnyasya vā bhāvasya parikalpyeyātām **aśūnyasya** vā | ubhayathā ca nopapadyata iti pratipādayann āha |

sambhavo vibhavaś caiva śūnyasyopapadyate | [MMK XXI.9ab]

[LVP 418] avidyamānāśrayatvād ākāśacitravad ity abhiprāyaḥ || tathā |

sambhavo vibhavaś caiva na **aśūnyasya**_upapadyate || [MMK XXI.9cd]

aśūnyasyāsattvān nirāśrayau sambhavavibhavau nopapadyataḥ ||

§227 **aśūnyasya** svabhāvasiddhasya |

Ad MMK XXI.11

[LVP 418.12–419.10] atha syāt | kim anayā sūkṣmekṣikayā | āgopālāṅganādiko hi jano yasmāt sambhavaṁ vibhavaṁ ca paśyati tasmāt staḥ sambhavavibhavau | na hy avidyamāno vandhyātanayaḥ śakyo dṛṣṭum iti | evam

dṛśyate sambhavaś caiva vibhavaś ceti⁽¹⁾ te bhavet | [MMK XXI.11ab]

ucyate⁽²⁾ | anaikāntikam etat | na hi yad yal lokenopalabhyate tasya tasyāstitvaṁ | tathā hy āgopālāṅganādiko jano gandharvanagaramāyāsvapnālātacakramarīcikāsalilādikam asamvidya-

mānam api paśyatīndriyopaghātāt (‘‘taimirakaś ca keśamasakam akṣikādīn’’³) evam imāv api sambhavavibhavāv asantau mohād eva paśyatīty āha |

drśyate sambhavaś caiva mohād vibhava eva ca || [MMK XXI.11cd]

atha kasmāt punar etad evaṁ niścīyate | avidyamānasvarūpāv imau sambhavavibhavau mohād eva bālalokena drśyeta iti | yuktyā hy etad evaṁ niścīyate | kā punar atra yuktiḥ | **iha** yadi kaścid bhāvo nāma bhaven niyataṁ sa bhāvād vā jāyetābhāvād vā | tathā yady **abhāvo** nāma kaścit so ’pi bhāvād vā jāyetābhāvād vā |

1) R, LVP: caiva. 2) Missing in Po. 3) Missing in R and LVP, but see Tib in LVP, n.2.

§228 **drśyate sambhava**_ādis tena vidyata iti tava prāpnoti | tatra ca **ucyata** ityādi na doṣaḥ | **iha**_ityādi bhāvaḥ | sambhavaḥ bhāvādidvitīyasambhavāt | **abhāvo** vibhavaḥ |

Ad MMK XXI.12

[LVP 420.12–16] atha vāyam **anyaḥ** pūrvapakṣaḥ | iha hi yadi sambhavavibhavau syātām tau bhāvāśrayau vā syātām abhāvāśrayau vā | (‘‘tau ca bhāvābhāvau sarvathā vicāryamāṇau na sambhavataḥ | tataś ca kuto nirāśrayau sambhavavibhavāv iti | ato

drśyate sambhavaś caiva mohād vibhava eva ca | [MMK XXI.11cd]

iti vijñeyam |⁽¹⁾

(1) Missing in Po.

§229 **anya** iti ghaṭā^[5a4] dilakṣaṇabhāvadvāreṇa |

Ad MMK XXI.18ab

[LVP 425.4–13]

carama na niruddhe ca **prathamō** yujyate bhāvaḥ |

carama nāniruddhe ca prathamō yujyate bhavaḥ | [MMK XXI.18]

tatra yadi carama bhava niruddhe prathamō bhavo jāyata iti parikalpyeta¹⁾ | tadā **nirhetukaḥ syāt** | dahanadagdhābījād apy aṅkurodayaḥ syān na caitad iṣṭaṁ | tasmāc carama niruddhe prathamō bhavo na yujyate ||

idānīm aniruddhe ’pi carama bhava prathamō bhavo na yujyate | yadi syān **nirhetukaḥ syāt** | dvirūpatā caikasya sattvasya syāt | apūrvasattvapṛādurbhāvaś²⁾ ca pūrvasya ca nityatā syāt | avinaṣṭe ca³⁾ bīje ’ṅkurodayaḥ syāt | na caitad evam ity arthaḥ⁴⁾ |

carama nāniruddhe ca prathamō yujyate bhavaḥ |

iti ⁵⁾ ||

1) LVP: parikalpyate. 2) Po: apūrvvasarvva°. 3) Missin in Po. 4) Lacuna in R.; LVP: iṣṭam iti | ataḥ.;

Tib. de dag ni de ltar yang ma yin no | de’i phyir|. 5) Lacuna in R.; Missing in Tib.; LVP: sthitaṁ.

§230 **prathama** iti nirodhānantaraṁ | ya utpadyate | caramo vidyamāno ’vikṛtatvād ajanakasya | tenotpanno **nirhetukaḥ syāt** |

Ad MMK XXI.20

[LVP 426.8–14]

na cen nirudhyamānaś ca jāyamānaś ca vidyate¹⁾ |

sārdham ca mriyate yeṣu teṣu skandheṣu jāyate || [MMK XXI.20]
 caśabdaḥ samuccayārthaḥ | pṛthak pṛthaktvety²⁾ etat sarīnidhāpayati | yadaivaṁ yathoditena³⁾
 nyāyena niruddhe carama prathamam bhavo na sambhavati | aniruddhe 'pi carama prathamam bhavo
 na sambhavati | sārddham ca ekasminś ca⁴⁾ kāle caramaṇa bhavena saha prathamam bhavo na
 sambhavati | tat kim idānīm yeṣv eva skandheṣu mriyate teṣv eva jāyate iti syāt | yeṣu skandheṣu
 sthito mriyate teṣv eva jāyate ity atyantaviruddham etat | na hi **mriyamāṇo** jāyate iti dṛṣṭam ||

1) See Ye 2011a: 360. 2) R, LVP: pṛthak cety. 3) LVP: yathodita°. 4) Missing in Po.

§231 **sārdham** ca_iti samuccaye ca sārddham saha | anyac cen na yujyate | tadā yasminn
 eva skandhe **mriyamāṇaḥ** tasmin naiva sa cotpadyata iti syāt | na ca itad yujyate |

Ad MMK XXI.21: Quotation from the Pratītyasamutpādaḥdayakārikā

[LVP 428.10–12] ata evoktam ārya-Nāgārjunapādaḥ¹⁾ |

svādhyāya-dīpamudrādarpaṇa-**ghoṣa**-**arkakānta**-**bīja**-**amlaiḥ** |

skandhapratīsandhir asāṁkramaś ca vidvadbhir avadhāryau | ²⁾ [v.5] iti |

1) Po. ācāryapādaḥ. 2) Quoted also in LVP 551.14–15. See also May 1959: 259, n. 933.

§232 **svādhyāya** āvartanam tacchrutvānyasya jñānam utpadyate | nadī**ghoṣāt**
 pratīśabdotthānam | **arkakāntāt** vahni **bījād** aṁkuraḥ **amlān** mukhasravaḥ |

eka^[5a5]vimśatitamam || 21 ||

Ad Pras Chapter 22

[Po: 60a6–63b2; Ox: 83a6–86b(–LVP448.8); R: 78a9–82b4]

Ad MMK XXII.1

[LVP 431.3–432.2] atrāha | vidyate eva bhavasantatis tathāgatasadbhāvāt |

iha hi bhagavatā mahākaruṇopāyaprajñādvayajñānabalinā¹⁾ sakalatraidhātukāśeṣa-
 sattvajātyādiduḥkhavyupāśamaikamanasā tribhiḥ kalpāsaṁkhyeyaiḥ saptabhir vā nairantarya-
 krameṇodyacchatā tais tair niratīśayair ativicitrāḥ puṇyakriyāprārambhaiḥ sakalajagaddhita-
 udayaikakriyālakṣaṇaiḥ priyaikaputrād apy adhikataraniravaśeṣajagad anugrahatatpareṇa
 mahākaruṇāparavaśena tatra²⁾ tatropapattyāyatane **kṣiti**-salilajvalanapavana-**sādhāraṇa**-
bhaiṣajya-mahāmahīruhavaj **janānām** svecchā³⁾ upabhogyatām ātmānam upagamayatā mahatā
 kālena sārvañām sarvākāraparicchedi padam adhigatam | (‘‘sa evam’’⁴⁾ adhigatasarva^{[LVP}
^{432]}jñajñāno bhagavān yathā dharmānām tattvaṁ vyavasthitam tathaivāśeṣato gatavād
 buddhatvāt tathāgata ity ucyate |

1) Po: °balina.; R: °balino. 2) Missing in Po. 3) Po: svecche.; Illegible in Ox. 4) Missing in R.

§233 **kṣity**-ādivat-**sādhāraṇabhaiṣajya**-tarum iva ātmanam **janānām** sādhāraṇam
 kārayatā | svāsvakīya icchā yasya sa **svecchā** |

[LVP 432.12–433.3]

skandhā na nānyaḥ skandhebhya nāsmiṁ skandhā na teṣu saḥ |
tathāgataḥ skandhavān na katamo 'tra tathāgataḥ || [MMK XXII.1]
yadi hi tathāgato nāma kaścīt padārtho 'malo niṣprapañcaḥ syāt | sa skandhasvabhāvo¹⁾ vā²⁾ bhavet |
rūpavedanāsaṁjñāsaṁskāravijñānākhyaskandhapañcakasvabhāvo³⁾ bhavet | yadi vā **śī**^{LVP}
⁴³³⁾ **lasamādhi**-prajñāvimuktivimuktijñānadarśanākhyapañcaskandhasvabhāvaḥ⁴⁾ | tadvyatirikto vā
bhavet | **pūrvakā** eva tu⁵⁾ pañca skandhāḥ sattvaprajñāptinimittatvād⁶⁾ iha vicāro parigrhyante |
na **uttare avyāpakatvād** eṣāṁ⁷⁾ ('pūrvatraiva vāntarbhāvatvād⁷⁾ iti ||

1) Po: skandhād svabhāvo. 2) Ox: bhā. 3) LVP: vā. 4) Ox: °vimuktivijñāna°. 5) Missing in R and LVP. 6) Po: sattvavijñapti°. 7) Ox: pūrvatraiva vāntarbhāvatvād; R: pūrvatra vāyāntarbhāvatvād.

See de Jong 1978: 225–6; LVP: pūrvakair antarbhāvitatvād.

§234 **pūrvakā** iti | rūpavedanādayaḥ | **uttare śīlasamādhyādayaḥ** saṁsārānāṁ
vāhakatvāt | **avyāpaka** ete |

[LVP 434.10–435.8] tathā |

skandhebhya 'nyo yadi bhaved bhaved askandhalakṣaṇaḥ | iti ||
anyatvābhāvac ca skandhādīnāṁ tathāgatasya ca tathāgate skandhā¹⁾ ('iti nopapadyate¹⁾ | nāpi
skandheṣu tathāgata ity upapadyate ||
uktāṁ caitan madhyamakāvatāre **pakṣadvaya**-vyākhyānaṁ |
skandheṣv ātmā vidyate naiva cāmī santi skandhā nātmanītiha yasmāt |
saty anyatve syād iyaṁ kalpanā vai tac cānyatvaṁ nāsty ataḥ kalpanaiṣā || [MA VI.142]
skandhavān api tathāgato yathā na bhavati tathā tatraivoktam |
iṣṭo nātmā rūpavān nāsti yasmād ātmā matvarthīyayogohi nātaḥ²⁾ |
[LVP 435] bhede gomān rūpavān apy abhede **tattvānyatve rūpato nātmanas staḥ**³⁾ || [MA VI.143]
iti⁴⁾ ||

tattvānyatvapakṣa eva tu pañcāpi pakṣā antargatā vastutaḥ **satkāyadrṣṭipravṛttyapekṣayā** tu pañca
pakṣāḥ samupavarṇyanta **ācāryeṇa** iti vijñeyaṁ | yaś caivaṁ skandheṣu pañcadhā vicāryamāṇo
nāsti tathāgataḥ sa kenānyenātmanā bhaviṣyatīti sarvathā na sambhavaty⁵⁾ eva tathāgata iti
bhāvasvabhāvad⁶⁾ ('apaśyann ācāryo prāha⁶⁾ katamo 'tra tathāgata iti | nāsty eva sa kaścīt
sakalatrailokyavastuvipaścīdbhāvasvabhāva ity abhiprāyaḥ | tathāgatābhāvac ca bhavasāntatir
api dravyasatī⁷⁾ nāstīti siddhaṁ ||

(1) =Ox.; Po: i nopa°; R: iti is missing.; Tib. (phung po dag) yod pa mi 'thad cing. 2) Ox: nateḥ; Po: nāt.

3) Missing in R.; Po: (nātmanas)ta.; Ox: (nātmanas)ta. 4) Missing in Ox, R, LVP. 5) Ox: °bhavatv.

(6) Ox, R, LVP: apaśyanta ācāryapādāḥ prāhuḥ.; Tib.: (ma yin par) gzigs shing| slob dpon gyis| ... |zhes
gsungs te|. 7) LVP: dravyasāntatir.

§235 **rūpataḥ** svabhāvaḥ | **tattvānyatve rūpato nātmanas sta** ity anena kim arthaṁ | tatra
pakṣadvayam uktam ity āha | tatva_ityādi | satkāyadrṣṭikathanāpekṣayā^[5a6] **ācāryeṇa**
pañcaskandheṣu vimśatiprakāra iṣṭaḥ | anyatra tu **satkāyadrṣṭipravṛtty-**
anapekṣayā evātmavicāraḥ |

MMK XXII.2

[LVP 436.5–6]

buddhaḥ skandhān upādāya yadi nāsti svabhāvataḥ |
svabhāvataś¹⁾ ca yo nāsti **kutaḥ** sa²⁾ **parabhāvataḥ** || [MMK XXII.2]

1) Po: svabhāvaś. 2) Missing in Po.

§236 **kuta** iti doṣaḥ | **parabhāvataḥ** | pañcaskandhataḥ |

Ad MMK XXII.3

[LVP 437.1–6]

pratītya parabhāvaṁ yaḥ so¹⁾ 'nātmety upapadyate |
yaś cānātmā sa ca katham bhaviṣyati tathāgataḥ || [MMK XXII.3]
yadi pratibimbavat parabhāvaṁ pratītya tathāgata iṣyate | evaṁ sati pratibimbavad eva sa
tathāgato 'nātmety upapadyate | na tu svabhāvata iti yujyate || ātmaśabdo 'yaṁ
svabhāvaśabdaparyāyaḥ yaś cānātmā niḥsvabhāvaḥ pratibimbavad eva sa katham
tathāgato '**bhāvasvarūpato**²⁾ bhaviṣyati | aviparītamārgagato³⁾ na bhaviṣyatīty abhiprāyaḥ ||

1) Po: sa. 2) Po: bhāvarūpato.; Missing in Tib. 3) Po, Ox: mārgato.

§237 **abhāvasvarūpato** abhāvarūpatvāt |

MMK XXII.5

[LVP 438.2–3]

skandhān yady anupādāya bhavet kaścit tathāgataḥ |
sa idānīm **upādadyād** upādāya tato bhavet || [MMK XXII.5]

§238 **upādadyāt** svīkuryāt |

Ad MMK XXII.10

[LVP 441.4–443.3] **atrāhuḥ** | aho vata (...bhavatā hatā¹⁾) pratyāśāsmākāṁ | **ye hi nāma vayan**
svavikalpavikalpitātikaṭhinakudarśanamūlūtātājālābaddheṣu²⁾ nirvāṇapuragāmyaviparīta-
mārgagamanaparibhraṣṭeṣv anatikrāntasaṁsārāṭavīkāntāratidurgamārgeṣu³⁾ **kaṇabhakṣa**_
akṣapāda-digambara-jaimini-vaiśeṣikaprbhṛtiṣu⁴⁾ tīrthakareṣu⁵⁾ aviparītasvargāpavargamārgopa-
deśābhīmāṇiṣu **spṛhām parityajya** | niravaśeṣānyatīrthyamatāndhakāropaghātakaṁ⁶⁾ svargāpa-
vargamārgānugamyaviparītamārgasaṁprakāśakaṁ⁷⁾ saddharmadeśanātipaṭutarakiraṇavyāpta-
aśeṣāśāmukhaṁ vividhavinēyajanamatikamalakuḍālāvibodhanatatparaṁ yathāvadavasthita-
padārthatattvārthabhājanānām⁸⁾ amalaikacakṣur⁹⁾ bhūtaṁ sakalajagaccharaṇyabhūta^[LVP 442]m
advitīyaṁ daśabalavaiśāradyāveṇikabuddhadharmāmalaṁaṇḍalaṁ **mahāyāna-mahānaya**-
sārathivaraṁ **saptabodhyaṅga**_uttuṅgaturāṁgapadātiyojitaṁ sakalatribhuvanajanajāti-**jarā-**
maraṇa-saṁsāra-kāntāra-śariducchoṣaṇatatparaṁ **catur-asama-mārārāti** samara-**śara**-sampāta-
vijayinaṁ sakalajanapadsaṁgrāharāhugraha-**vigraha**_udgraha-**nirāsina**¹⁰⁾ | **tathāgatasavitāram**
ajñāna-**ghana**-gahanāndhakāranirākaraṇāya mokṣa_arthino 'nuttarasamyaksaṁbodhyarthinaḥ¹¹⁾
śaraṇaṁ pratipannāḥ | tasya cādyā¹²⁾ |

evaṁ śūnyam upādānam upadātā ca sarvaśaḥ |

Quotation from the MadhV

[LVP 445.3–4]

na śūnyaṁ nāpi cāśūnyaṁ tasmāt sarvam vidhīyate |

sattvād asattvāt sattvāc ca madhyamā pratipacca sā || [MadhV I.3] iti |

yena tv **abhiprāyeṇa** śūnyatvādikam upadiśyate sa ātmaparīkṣāto boddhavyaḥ¹⁾ ||

1) Ox: bodhyaḥ.

§241 **satvād** abhūtaparikalpasya | **asatvāt** dvayasatvāc ca śūnyatāyā abhūtaparikalpe |
abhiprāyeṇa mūḍhajanānurodhena |

Quotation from the RP

[LVP 445.6–446.4] yathoktaṁ sūtre |

māyopamaṁ jagad idaṁ bhagavatā naṭaraṅgasvapnasadṛśaṁ vihitam |

nātmā na satva na jīvagatī dharmmā marīcidakacandrasamāḥ || [RP 51.15–16]

śūnyaṁ ca śāntamanupādanayaṁ avijānad eva jagad udbhramatī |

teṣāṁ upāyanayamuktīśatair avatāraya smi kṛpālutayā || [RP 51.17–18]

rāgādibhiś ca bahurogaśataiḥ saṁtrāsitaṁ satatamīkṣya jagat |

vaidyopamo vicarase 'pratimo parimocan sugata satvaśatān || [RP 52.1–2]

^[LVP 446] rathacakravād bhramati sarvvajagat tiryakṣu pretanirayeṣu gatau

mūḍhā **adaiśika** anāthagatās teṣāṁ pradarśayasi mārggavaram || [RP 52.5–6] iti ||

sarvās tv **etāḥ** kalpanā niṣprapañce tathāgate na sambhavanti |

§242 **raṅgo** nānāveśaḥ | avidyamāno 'daiśiko yasya | **etā** iti śūnyādikāḥ |

Ad MMK XXII.13

[LVP 447.7–10]

yena hi dhanataro mahatābhiniveśenāsti tathāgata iti grāho grhītaḥ parikalpam¹⁾ utpāditaḥ | sa

nīyataṁ parinirvṛte tathāgate na bhavati tathāgataḥ paraṁ maraṇān maraṇād uttarakālaṁ na

bhavaty ucchinnaś²⁾ tathāgato na saṁvidyata iti parikalpayet | tasyaivaṁ vikalpayataḥ syād

drṣṭikṛtaṁ ||

1) Ox: praikalpya; LVP parikalpa. 2) Ox: ucchedas.

§243 drṣṭir eva **drṣṭikṛtaṁ** |

Ad MMK XXII.15

[LVP 448.3–4]

prapañcayanti ye buddhaṁ prapañcātītāṁ avyayam |

te prapañcāhatāḥ sarve na paśyanti tathāgatam || [XXII.15]

§244 **prapañcayanti** | parikalpayati |

Quotation from the VajraP

[LVP 448.11–15] ata evāha bhagavān |

ye mām rūpeṇādrākṣur ye mām **ghoṣeṇa** anvayuh |

mithyāprahāṇaprasṛtā na mārīṇ drakṣanti te janāḥ || [26a]
dharmato buddha draṣṭavyo dharmakāyā hi nāyakāḥ |
dharmatā cāpy avijñeyā na sā śakyā vijānitum || [26b] iti ||

§245 **anvayur** anusareyuh | **ghoṣeṇa** deśanīyā |

Ad MMK XXII.16: Unidentified Quotation

[LVP 449.4–12] ata evoktaṁ sūtre |

anutpādā dharmāḥ satata tathāgataḥ sarvve ca dharmāḥ sugatena sādṛśāḥ |
nimittagāheṇa tu bālabuddhayo 'satsu dharmeṣu caranti loke ||
tathāgato hi pratibimbabhūtaḥ **kuśalasya** dharmasya anāsravasya |
naivātra tathā na tathāgato 'sti bimbaṇ ca saṁdṛśyati sarvvaloka || iti ||

§246 ^[5b1] **nimittagrāheṇa** sadālabhanagrāheṇa | śubhaṁ **kuśalaṁ** |

dvāviṁśatiḥ || 22 ||

Ad Pras Chapter 23

[Po: 63b3–67b4; Ox: 88a(LVP 453.3–)–93a4; R: 82b4–88a6]

Ad MMK XXIII.1

[LVP 451.3–10] **atrāha** | vidyata eva bhavasantatis tatkāraṇasadbhāvāt | iha hi kleśebhyaḥ karma pravartate | karmakleśahetukā ca¹⁾ janmamaraṇaparamparopajāyate | sā ca bhavasāntatir vyapadiśyate | tasyāś ca pradhānaṁ kāraṇaṁ kleśāḥ prahīṇakleśānām bhavasāntater abhāvāt | te ca rāgādayaḥ kleśāḥ santi | tasmāt kāryabhūtāpi janmamaraṇaparamparāvicchedaprabandhena bhavasantatir api bhaviṣyatīti ||

ucyate | syād bhavasāntatir yadi tad dhetubhūtāḥ kleśāḥ syuḥ | na tu santi | kathaṁ kṛtvā | iha bhagavadbhir buddhaiḥ sakalatribhuvanajanasaṁkleśāśatruvidhvamsibhiś caturmāra_ **arāti-samaraparājayaḥ** |

saṁkalpaprabhavo rāgo dveṣo mohaś ca kathyate |

śubha_aśubha-viparyāsān sambhavanti pratiya hi || [XXIII.1]

1) R: (hetukā)ra; LVP om.

§247 caturviparyāsān adhikṛtyāha | **atrāha**_iti | **arātīnām samaraparājayo** yebhyas tathāgatebhyas te tathā **śubha_ākāraṁ** | śucistrīkaḍevaram | **aśubham** anityākāraṁ **viparyāso** 'yoniso manasikāraḥ |

[LVP 452.6–9] kathaṁ punar mohaḥ saṁkalpaprabhavaḥ | ucyate | uktaṁ hi pratītyasamutpāde bhagavatā | avidyāpi bhikṣavaḥ sa **hetukā sapratyayā sanidānā** | **kaś ca** bhikṣavo 'vidyāyā hetuḥ | ('ayoniśo manasikāro bhikṣavo...¹⁾ 'vidyāyā hetuḥ | ²⁾ **āvalo mohajo** manaskāro bhikṣavo 'vidyāyā hetur ity ato 'py³⁾ avidyā saṁkalpaprabhavaḥ bhavati ||

(1) R, LVP: ayoniśo bhikṣavo manasikāro. 2) Po: kaś ca bhikṣavo 'vidyāyā hetuḥ |. 3) Missing in R and LVP.

§248 **hetur** upādānakāraṇaṁ | **pratyayaḥ** sahakāri | **nidānam** ālambanaṁ | **kaś ca** iti tatraiva dvītiyaḥ prasnaḥ | **āvalo moha**^[5b2] **jo** rūpaḥ |

Ad MMK XXIII.4

[LVP 453.13–14]

kasyacid dhi bhavantīme kleśāḥ sa ca na sidhyati | [MMK XXIII.4ab]
yathā¹⁾ |

kaścid **āho** vinā kiñcit santi kleśā na kasyacit || [MMK XXIII.4cd]

1) Missing in Ox, R, LVP, and Tib.

§249 **āho** bodhane |

Ad MMK XXIII.5

[LVP 454.6–13] atrāha | naiva hi kleśānāṁ kaścid āśrayaḥ pūrvam¹⁾ siddho abhyupagamyate | na cātmā nāma kaścid asti ya āśrayatvena vyavasthāpyeta nirhetukatvād vyomacūtataruvat²⁾ | kiṁ tarhi | kliṣṭam³⁾ cittaṁ pratītya kleśā upajāyante | tac ca cittaṁ **sahaiva** kleśair upajāyata iti || etad api na yuktam ity āha |

svakāyadrṣṭivat kleśāḥ **kliṣṭe** santi na⁴⁾ pañcadhā |

svakāyadrṣṭivat kliṣṭam⁵⁾ kleśeṣv api na pañcadhā || [MMK XXIII.5]

svakāyo hi nāma⁶⁾ rūpādilaṅkārasamhātāḥ | **svakāyadrṣṭiḥ** svakāya ātmaḍṣṭir⁷⁾ ātmīyākāra-graḥaṇapravṛttā ||

1) Po, R: pūrvva°. 2) Po: vyomabhūta°. 3) Ox: kliṣṭa°. 4) Missing in Po. 5) Po: kliṣṭa°. 6) Missing in Ox. 7) Po: ātmaḍṣṭi.

§250 **sahaiva** iti sahabhūvādimatena | **svakāyadrṣṭiḥ** satkāyadrṣṭiḥ |

Ad MMK XXIII.7

[LVP 456.9–457.2] tatredam ihāmutreti nirūpaṇāt | **rūpaṇāc**¹⁾ ca rūpaṁ | **śabdyante** prakāśyante 'nenārthā²⁾ iti śabdāḥ³⁾ | gandhyante **hinsyante** yatra **prāptāḥ tato** 'nyatrāgamanād⁴⁾ gandhāḥ | rasyate āsvā^[LVP 457] dyata⁵⁾ iti rasaḥ | sprśyata⁶⁾ iti sparśaḥ | svalakṣaṇād dhāraṇān nirvāṇāgradharmadhāraṇād⁷⁾ dharmāḥ | tad etat ṣaḍvidham vastu bhavati |

kasya | rāgasya dveṣasya mohasya ca | tatra rañjanaṁ rāgaḥ raktir adhyavasānaṁ | rajyate yena vā cittaṁ iti rāgaḥ | **dūṣaṇaṁ** doṣaḥ | āghātaḥ sattvaviṣayo⁸⁾ 'sattvaviṣayo vā | dūṣyate vānena cittaṁ iti doṣaḥ | mohanaṁ mohaḥ saṁmohaḥ⁹⁾ padārthasvarūpāparijñānaṁ | muhyate vānena¹⁰⁾ cittaṁ iti mohaḥ || tad eṣāṁ kleśānāṁ rūpādikaṁ ṣaḍvidham vastvālambanam bhavati | tatra śubhākārādhyāropeṇa yathā rūpādibhyo rāga upajāyate | aśubhākārādhyāropeṇa dveṣaḥ | nityātmādyadhyāropeṇa mohaḥ sambhavatīti || satyaṁ **vikalpyata** etad bālajanaiḥ ṣaḍvidham vastu | kiṁ tv avidyamānasvabhāvasattākam etad rāgādīnāṁ ālambanatvena parikalpyate bhavatā

(¹¹⁾ taimirikair ivāsateśamaśakamakṣikādvicandrādikam iti¹¹⁾ pratipādayann āha |

1) R: paṇā. 2) Po: etān arthān; LVP: padārthā. 3) Po: śabdāḥ. 4) Ox: 'gamanād. 5) R: ° dyante. 6) Ox: sprśate; R: sprśyante. 7) Ox: vā. 8) Po: tatvaviṣayo vā. 9) Ox: ° mohaṁ. 10) Po: anena.

(11) Ox: taimiriko satkeśamasakamakṣikādvicandrādikavat

§251 kliṣṭe citte **rūpaṇād** vādhanaṭ | **śabdyata** iti śabdasaṁśabdane | **śabdyata** iti vastugandha ādāne | atra **prāpta** iti nāśādeśa prāptā **hirṁsyante** | **tata** iti nāśādeśāt | **dūṣaṇaṁ** dīrghatvena | **vikalpyata** iti mūlena siddhāntaḥ |

MMK XXIII.13

[LVP 460.5–6]

anitye nityam ity evaṁ yadi grāho viparyayaḥ |

na anityaṁ vidyate **śūnye** kuto grāho viparyayaḥ || [MMK XXIII.13]

§252 tam evāhaṁ mahyam ityādi **śūnye** anityasya niḥsvabhāvatve **na** tad-**anityaṁ** |

Quotation from the RĀ

[LVP 460.12–461.13] tathā hi |

śukraśoṇita-**samparka-bījaṁ** vidmaṇḍavardhitam |

amedhyarūpam ājānan rajyase 'tra kayecchayā || [RĀ II.55]

[LVP 461] amedhyapuñje pracchanne tatkleḍādreṇa carmaṇā |

yaḥ **śayīta** sa nārīṇāṁ **śayīta**¹⁾ **jaghanodare** || [RĀ II.56] ityādi |

1) Ox: sayita.

§253 **samparka** eva **bījaṁ** | **sayī**^[5b3] **ta** secet | **jaghanodare** strīguhye | **śayīta** | tadyonānut-padyata ity arthaḥ |

Ad MMK XXIII.14

[LVP 462.1–14] ⁽¹⁾yathoktaṁ bhagavatā |

avidyayā naiva kadāci vidyate avidyata **pratyayasambhavaś** ca |

avidyamāneyam avidya loke tasmān mayā utka avidya eṣā ||

tathā | kathaṁ bhagavan **moho dhāraṇīpadaṁ** | bhagavān āha | atyantam ukto hi mañjuśrīḥ mohas tenocyate moha ityādiviparyaya iti vyavasthāpyate ||⁽¹⁾

nanv evaṁ sati svabhāvenāvidyamāne padārthe 'nityam ity api grāho na sambhavatīty²⁾ asāv api kasmān na viparyāsa iti vyavasthāpyata iti ⁽³⁾pratipādayann āha |

anitye nityam ity evaṁ yadi grāho viparyayaḥ⁽³⁾ |

anityam ity api grāhaḥ śūnye kiṁ na viparyayaḥ || [MMK XXIII.14]

yadā cobhayasyāpi vaiparītyaṁ nityasyānityasya ca | tadā tadvyatiriktan tṛtīyam aparāṁ nāsti ⁽⁴⁾yan na⁽⁴⁾ viparyayaḥ syāt | yadā cāviparyāso nāsti | tadā kimapekṣya viparyāsaḥ⁽⁵⁾ syād iti | tasmād amunāpi nyāyena⁽⁶⁾ nāsti viparyayaḥ | tadabhāvāc⁽⁷⁾ ca nāsty avidyā svarūpataḥ | yathā⁽⁸⁾ cānitye nityam ity ayaṁ grāho viparyāso na sambhavati | evaṁ **śeṣa** viparyāsāsambhave 'pi yojyaṁ ||

(1) Po, Ox: api ca yathā | anitye nityam ity evaṁ grāhaḥ | asadbhūtatvād viparyaya iti vyavasthāpyate.

(2) Po: bhavaty. (3) Missing in Po. (4) Ox: yatra. (5) Ox: viparyayaḥ. (6) Po: nyāye.

(7) LVP: tasyābhāvāc. (8) Po, R: yadā.

§254 **avidyayā** iti avidyāyā | ataḥ karaṇād avidyā**pratyayasambhava** api na bhavati | avidyaiva **mohaḥ** | **dhāraṇīpadaṁ** ityādi vyākhyātaṁ | **śeṣa** iti śucyaśucyādi grāhyaṁ |

Quotation from the *Dr̥ḍhāśayaparipṛcchā*

[LVP 462.15–463.16] ata evoktam bhagavatā āryadṛḍhāśayaparipṛcchāyām |
bhagavān āha | evam etat kulaputra tasya ^[LVP 463] bhavati yo mārgeṇa **niḥsaraṇam** paryeṣate | na
kulaputra tathāgatena rañjanīyān dharmān parivarjya rāgaprahāṇam prajñaptam | evam na
doṣaṇīyān na mohaṇīyān dharmān parivarjya tathāgatena mohaprahāṇam¹⁾ prajñaptam |
tatkasmād dhetoh | na kulaputra tathāgataḥ kasyacid dharmasya **utsargāya** vā **pratilambhāya** vā
dharmaṁ deśayati²⁾ na **parijñāyai** na **prahāṇāya** na **bhāvanāyai** na sākṣātkriyāyai na **abhisamayāya**
na saṁsāra**calanātāyai** na nirvāṇagamanatāyai³⁾ na **utkṣepāya** na prakṣepāya **na prabhedāya** | na
hi kulaputra dvayaprabhāvitā (‘‘tathāgatadharmitā | tatra ye dvaye caranti na te samyakprayuktā |
mithyāprayuktās te vaktavyāḥ | katamac ca kulaputra dvayaṁ | ahaṁ rāgaṁ prahāsyāmīti dvayam
etat | ahaṁ dveṣaṁ prahāsyāmīti dvayam etat | ahaṁ mohaṁ prahāsyāmīti dvayam etat | ya
evamprayuktā na te samyakprayuktā mithyāprayuktās te veditavyāḥ ||

tadyathāpi nāma kulaputra kaścīd eva puruṣo māyākāranātake pratyupasthiite⁴⁾
māyākāranirmitān striyaṁ dṛṣṭvā rāgacittam utpādayet | sa rāgaprītacittāḥ⁵⁾ parśac **chāradya-**
bhayenotthāyāsanād apakramet⁶⁾ | so ‘pakramya tām eva striyam aśubhato manasikuryād anityato
duḥkhataḥ śūnyato⁷⁾ ‘nātmato⁷⁾ manasikuryāt || (‘‘tat kiṁ manyase kulaputra api nu sa puruṣaḥ
samyakprayukto bhaved atha mithyā | āha mithyā bhagavāns tasya ⁹⁾ so ‘bhiyogo bhaved
yo ‘nutpannān striyam aśubhato manasikuryāt | anityato duḥkhataḥ śūnyato ¹⁰⁾ manasikuryāt |⁸⁾
bhagavān āha | evam eva kulaputra iha ke bhikṣubhikṣuṇyupāsakopāsikā draṣṭavyāḥ
ye ‘nutpannān dharmān ajātān aśubhato manasikurvanti | anityato duḥkhataḥ śūnyato ‘nātmato¹⁰⁾
manasikurvanti | nāhaṁ teṣāṁ mohapuruṣāṇāṁ mārgabhāvanāṁ vadāmi mithyāprayuktās te
veditavyāḥ ||

(*) Illegible in Ox. 1) R: doṣa°; LVP: doṣamoha°. 2) =R; Po: deśayate; Ox: diśati. 3) Po: °gamatāyai.

4) Po: °upakṣite. 5) Po: rāgaprītāḥ. 6) R: upakramet. 7) R: ‘nātmato. (8) Missing in Ox.

9) R: puruṣasya. 10) R: ‘nātmato.

§255 **niḥsaraṇam** saṁsāratyāgaḥ | **utsargaḥ** parityāgaḥ | **pratilambho** ‘pūrvalābhaḥ |
parijñā bodhaḥ | **prahāṇam** samūlanāśaḥ | mārgasya **bhāvanā** | **abhisamayo**
mārgābhimukhikāraḥ ^[5b4] **calanātā** nirgamah | **utkṣepo** apacayaḥ | yuñjaś cayaḥ |
praveśaḥ | **prabhedo** dvividhaṁ | **śāradya**stambhitatvaṁ |

[LVP 464.15–20] tadyathāpi nāma kulaputra sa puruṣo ‘bhaye bhayaśamjñām utpādayet
asatsamāropeṇa | evam eva kulaputra sarvabālapṛthagjanā rāgakoṭim virāgakoṭim aprajānanto
rāgakoṭibhayabhītā virāgakoṭim niḥsaraṇam paryeṣante | doṣakoṭim **akiñcanakoṭim** aprajānanto
doṣakoṭibhayabhītā **akiñcanakoṭim** niḥsaraṇam paryeṣante | mohakoṭim śūnyatākoṭim
aprajānanto mohakoṭibhayabhītā śūnyatākoṭim niḥsaraṇam paryeṣante | nāhaṁ teṣāṁ
kulaputra¹⁾ mohapuruṣāṇāṁ mārgabhāvanāṁ vadāmi | mithyāprayuktās te veditavyā iti vistaraḥ ||

1) Missing in Po.

§256 koṭiparyantaṁ | **akiñcanakoṭim** doṣavigamaṁ |

Ad MMK XXIII.17, 18

[LVP 467.1–4]

na cāpi viparītasya sambhavanti viparyayāḥ |

na cāpy aviparītasya sambhavanti viparyayāḥ || [MMK XXIII.17]

na viparyasyamānasya sambhavanti viparyayāḥ |

vimṛśasva svayaṁ kasya sambhavanti viparyayāḥ || [MMK XXIII.18]

§257 **vimṛśasva**_iti vyatyayo bahulaṁ | viparītaṁ gataḥ prāptaḥ |

Ad MMK XXIII.21

[LVP 469.1–7]

nātmā ca śuci nityaṁ ca sukhaṁ ca yadi vidyate |

anātmā 'śucy anityaṁ ca naiva duḥkhaṁ ca vidyate || [MMK XXIII.21]¹⁾

yady ātmā ca śucinityaṁ ca ("sukhaṁ ca"²⁾) na vidyata iti manyase³⁾ 'vidyamānasya⁴⁾ viparyāsāsaṁbhavād | evaṁ saty ātmādīnām apy abhāvād yad etad **anātmādikam** aviparyāsatvena grhītaṁ | **tad api** tarhi tyajyatāṁ pratiśedhyābhāve pratiśedhasyābhāvāt | yadā caivam anātmādikam na sambhavati tadā tad api svarūpato 'vidyamānatvād ātmādivat kathaṁ na viparyāsaḥ syāt | tasmā jātijarāmarāṇasaṁsārācāraka_ **āgārabandhanān** mumukṣubhir aṣṭāv apy ete viparyāsāsaṁ tyājyāḥ ||

1) Concerning the verse number, see Ye 2011a: 400, n. 1 ad XXIII.19. (2) Missing in LVP.

3) Po: manyasye. 4) LVP: vidyamānasya.

§258 **tad api**_iti | **anātmādikam** | **āgāre bandhanaṁ** tṛṣṇā |

Ad MMK XXIII.23

[LVP 470.4–13] atrāha | yadi viparyāsanīrodhād avidyā nirudhyate asti tarhy avidyā yasyā evaṁ viparyayanīrodhān nirodho bhavati | na hy¹⁾ avidyamanānāyā²⁾ gagaṇacūlatatāyāḥ prahṇopāyānveṣaṇam asti | tasmād vidyata evāvidyā | tan nirodhopāyānveṣaṇasadbhāvāt | tataś ca santi taddhetukā rāgādayaḥ kleśāḥ | kleśasadbhāvāc cāsty eva saṁsāre bhavasantatiḥ ||

ucyate | aho hi nāmātimahadanarthapāṇḍityaṁ³⁾ parasya **yo hi nāma** sarvātmanā_ **atyanta-duḥkha**_āyāsakleśāsamañjase⁴⁾ saṁsāre⁵⁾ nīrantaraphullaphalaprada- **saṁkleśaviṣavṛkṣe**⁶⁾ parārthodayabaddhakakṣaiḥ⁷⁾ sādhubhiḥ prajñopāyamahānilabalair nirśeṣaṁ tad- **unmūlyamānena**⁸⁾ **kevalaṁ** na **sāhāyyena**_avatiṣṭhate | api khalu **tad**-unmūlakānām⁹⁾ atimahānilabalānām iva bhāvasadbhāvavādamahāśailāyamāna ivātivirodhitayā 'vasthito ("bhavān āhopuruṣikayā"¹⁰⁾ **tasyaiva** kleśaviṣapādapasya jātijarāmarāṇasokāyāsavisaraduḥkhaikaphalasya sutarām **bhāvābhīniveśa**-toyasekair **āropaṇam** ādriyate ||

1) LVP: tarhy 2) R: °mānāyāṁ. 3) R: °pataṇḍityaṁ. 4) Po: °āsamamañjasa°.

5) Po, R: saṁsāra°. 6) Po: °phalaprade. 7) LVP: °odayasaṁbaddha°. 8) LVP: °mānair na.

9) R: tanmūlakānām. (10) R: bhagavān āha | puruṣi°. See LVP n. 5.

§259 **yo hi nāma** bhavān **saṁkleśaviṣavṛkṣe** | **unmūlyamānena** **sahāyyī** bhāvam upagacchati | **kevalaṁ tasyaiva viṣavṛkṣasya** **bhāvābhīniveśa** satoyair **āropa**^[5b5] **ṇaṁ** karoṣīti | **atyantaduḥkhaṁ** ca | aśeṣāś ca kleśāś ca tair asamāś cāsau saṁsāraś ca | **tad** iti viṣavṛkṣaḥ |

Quotation from the SR

[LVP 472.3–473.10] yathoktam āryasamādhirāje |

“yo rajyeta yatra vā rajyeta yena vā rajyeta | yo **duṣyeta** yatra vā duṣyeta yena vā duṣyeta | yo muhyeta yatra vā muhyeta yena vā muhyeta | sa tad dharmman na samanupaśyati tad dharmman nopalabhate | sa tad dharma samanupaśyann anupalabhamāṇaḥ arakto ’pūṣṭo ’mūḍho ’viparyastacittaḥ samāhita ity ucyate | tīrṇṇaḥ pāraga ity ucyate | sthūlagata ity ucyate kṣemaprāpta ity ucyata iti vistarāḥ ||

ādarśapṛṣṭe tatha tailapātre **nirīkṣate nāri mukham alaṅkutaṁ** |

sā tatra rāgaṁ janayitva bālā pradhāvito kāma gaveṣamāṇā || [SR IX.9]

mukhasya saṁkrānti yadā na vidyate bimbe mukhaṁ nai kadāci labhyate |

mūḍho yathā sā janayeta rāgaṁ tathopamān jānatha sarvadharmān || [SR IX.10]^{...1)}

ityādiḥ || tathā |

rūpeṇa **darśitā** bodhī **bodhiye** rūpa **darśitaṁ** |

viśabhāgena śabdena uttaro dharma deśitaḥ || [SR XXIV.1]

[LVP 473] śabdena uttaraṁ rūpaṁ gambhīraṁ ca sabhāvataḥ |

samaṁ rūpaṁ ca bodhiś ca nānātvaṁ me na labhyate || [SR XXIV.2]

yathā nirvvāṇa gambhīraṁ śabdenā saṁprakāśitaṁ |

labhyate na ca nirvvāṇaṁ sa ca śabdo na labhyate || [SR XXIV.3]

śabdaś cāpy atha nirvvāṇaṁ ubhayaṁ tan na labhyate |

evaṁ śūnyeṣu dharmmeṣu nirvvāṇaṁ saṁprakāśitaṁ || [SR XXIV.4]

nirvvāṇaṁ nirvṛtī cuttā nirvāṇaṁ ca na labhyate |

apravṛtṭi eṣa dharmmāṇāṁ yathā paścāt tathā parā || [SR XXIV.5]

sarvadharmmaḥ svabhāvena nirvvāṇasamasādrśāḥ |

jñātā naiṣkramyasārehi ye yuktā buddhabodhaye || [SR XXIV.6]

[LVP 473.6–10] tathā

parinirvṛta **lokita** śūrā yehi sabhāvata jñātīmi dharmmaḥ |

kāmaguṇair hi carati ’saṁgā saṁga vivarjaya satva vinenti || [Unidentified] | iti |

(1) Cf. Cūppers 1990: 25

§260 **duṣyeta** | duṣavaikṛtye | **nārisvamukhamalaṅkṛtā nirīkṣate** | rūpakāye na **bodhi-darśitā** | **bodhyā rūpakāyo** lakṣaṇo jvalo **darśitaḥ** | **viśabhāgena** dharmatāvilakṣaṇena saṁvṛtyātmani ṣaṣṭhī śabdeneno(?) ti śabdena | **apravṛtṭi nirvāṇaṁ** sārāḥ prabhānaṁ **lokita**_iti loke |

trayoviṁśatitamaḥ || 23 ||

Ad MMK XXIV.1

On Duḥkhasatya-: Quotation

[LVP 476.10–14] yathoktam

ūrṇāpakṣma yathaiva hi karatalasamsthaṁ na vedyate¹⁾ pumbhiḥ |
akṣigataṁ tu (---tad eva---²⁾ hi janayaty aratiṁ ca pīḍāṁ ca ||
karatalasadṛśo³⁾ bālo na vetti (---samskāraduḥkhatāpakṣma |
akṣisadṛśas---⁴⁾ tu vidvān tenaivodvejyate⁵⁾ gāḍhaṁ || iti |

NB. =AbhiKBh 329.12–15. 1) LVP: vedyate; Ox: na v(i)+++mbhiḥ.2) AbhiKBh: tathaiva. 3) Po: hi.

4) Ox: °duḥkhatā++++dṛśas. 5) =R, AbhiKBh. Po: °odvijate; Ox: °odvijyate.

§261 **ūrṇāpakṣma**_iti eṣa roma |

On Mārgasatya-

[LVP 477.3–4] asati ca duḥkhanirodhe kuto duḥkhanirodhagāminī (---pratipad **āryāṣṭāṅga-**
mārgānugā---¹⁾ bhaviṣyatīti mārgasatyam api nāstīti |

1) R, LVP: āryāṣṭāṅgamārgānugā pratipad; Ox: pratipad āryāṣṭāṅgamārgā.

§262 **āryāṣṭā**^[5b6]**ṅgamārgānugā**_iti | samyaksamkalpa ityādilakṣaṇamārgagāminī |

Ad MMK XXIV.3, 4, 5a: Four Grades of Saintship (catvāri phalāni)

[LVP 478.4–481.4] yadā caivaṁ duḥkhaparijñānādikaṁ nāsti tadāsminn asati srotaāpatti-
sākṛdāgamyānāgāmyarhatphalākhyam¹⁾ phalacatuṣṭayaṁ nopapadyate | katham kṛtvā | iha
kleśānām^[LVP 479] prahāṇam **sampiṇḍitam**²⁾ phalākhyam pratilabhate | tadyathā³⁾ |

1) **samyojanatraya**prahāṇe sati ṣoḍaśe mārge^[LVP 480] ’nvayajñānakṣaṇe yat kleśaprahāṇam tat
srotaāpattiphalaṁ ||

2) kāmāvacārāṇām bhāvanāprahātavyānām kleśānām **adhimātram**adhyamṛdūnām prakārāṇām
punar adhimātramadhyamṛduprakārabhedena pratyekaṁ bhidyamānānām **nava** prakārā bhavanti |
tatra kāmāvacara**ṣaṣṭa**kleśaparakāraparikṣaye vimuktimārge^[LVP 481] yat prahāṇam tat sakṛdāgami-
phalaṁ |

3) teṣām eva kāmāvacārāṇām kleśānām navamaparakāra⁴⁾kleśaparikṣaye vimuktimārge yat
kleśaprahāṇam tad anāgāmiphalaṁ |

4) rūpārūpyāvacārāṇām kleśānām (---bhāvanāprahātavyānām bhūmau---⁵⁾ bhūmau navaparakā-
bhedabhinnānām⁶⁾ yāvan naivasamjñānāsamjñāyatanabhūmikanavamakleśaparakāraparikṣaye⁷⁾
vimuktimārge yat prahāṇam tad arhatphalaṁ ity etāni catvāri phalāni ||

1) Ox: śrotrā. 2) R: piṇḍitam. 3) Ox: tathā. 4) Ox: tat. 5) R: °prahātavyābhūmau.

6) R: °prakāradebhā. 7) Ox: °kleprakāra °.

§263 **sampiṇḍitam** iti | iyantaṁ kleśan hatvā ’mukaphalabhāgi bhavatīti | **samyojana-**
trayaṁ iti | **satkāyadrṣṭir** ekā | **antagrāhadrṣṭiḥ** tājñātīyatvāt tatraiva praviṣṭā | **śīlavrata-**

parāmarśo dvitīyaḥ | tatra dr̥ṣṭiparāmarśaḥ praviṣṭaḥ | vicikitsā tritīyā tatra mithyādr̥ṣṭiḥ praviṣṭā iti trayam | śeṣam rāga-pratigha-māna-avidyā catuṣṭayam | dhātutrayastham hantavyam ava^[5b7]tiṣṭhate |

NB. Concerning the references to these *anuşayas*, see below.

Darśanaprahātavya-

[LVP 481.10–11] **iha hi** ṣoḍaśān mārge 'nvayajñānakṣaṇāt¹⁾ pūrve²⁾ ye pañcadaśa kṣāntijñāna-**kṣaṇāḥ**³⁾ | tadyathā traidhātukaduḥkhābhisamaye duḥkhālabhanāś⁴⁾ catvāraḥ kṣāntijñānakṣaṇāḥ |

1) Ox: °jñānalakṣaṇāt. 2) Po: pūrvvaṁ. 3) Po: kṣaṇāḥ; Ox: °jñānalakṣaṇās. 4) LVP duḥkh[asaty]ālabhanāś.

§264 **iha hi**_ityādinā **kṣaṇānām** utpattikramam āha |

NB. The division of the passages below is based on Tanji 2006. See also the table of the contents in n. 62 (Tanji 2006: 150).

[LVP 481.12–484.5] a) tatra katame traidhātuka-**duḥkha**_abhisamaye catvāraḥ kṣāntijñāna-**kṣaṇāḥ** | **tadyathā** |

a)₁ (°**kāma**_avaca^[LVP 482]ra-**duḥkhadarśana**-prahātavyasatkāyāntagrāhamithyādr̥ṣṭidr̥ṣṭiparāmarśa-śīlavrataparāmarśavicikitsārāgapratighamānāvidyā_ākhyā-**daśa**_anuśaya-pratipakṣa¹⁾ anitya-duḥkhasūnyānātmākārotpannaḥ²⁾ kāmāvacaraduḥkhasatyālabhana **ānantarya**-mārga-**lakṣaṇaḥ**³⁾ duḥkhe **dharmajñānakṣānti-kṣaṇa** ekaḥ⁴⁾ |

1) Ox: kāmāvacara | duḥkhadarśanaprahātav. ++++++śī+ta °. 2) Ox: °ātmākā++++kāmā °. 3) R: ° mārgakṣaṇe. 4) Ox: e+.

a)₂*) tadālabhanākāra eva ca vimuktimārgalakṣaṇo duḥkhe **dharmajñāna**-kṣaṇo dvitīyaḥ |

*) Lost in Ox.

a)₁ (°evaṁ **rūpārūpya**_avacaraduḥkhasatyālabhanaḥ¹⁾ **pratighavarjita**_anantarokta_**aṣṭādaśa**²⁾_anuśayapratipakṣo³⁾ (°duḥkhādyākārotpannaḥ **ānantarya**-mārga-**lakṣaṇo**⁴⁾ duḥkhe 'nvayaja-**jñānakṣāntikṣaṇas** tṛtīyaḥ |

1) Ox: +++++.āvacara °. 2) 9 anuśayas in rūpadhātu and ārūpyadhātu respectively. 3) Ox: °aṣṭādaś(anuśayapratī++). 4) Ox: ++++++Iyamārga °.

a)₂ tadālabhanākāra (°eva ca¹⁾ (°vimuktimārgalakṣaṇo duḥkhe 'nvayajñānakṣaṇas caturthaḥ ||²⁾

1) R: evaṁ. 2) Ox: (v)imuktimā(rga)ala++++nvayajñān(a)++++.

b) (°yathā caite traidhātukāvacaraduḥkhasatyābhisamaye kṣāntijñānakṣaṇas¹⁾ catvāraḥ evaṁ

b)₁ **kāma**_avacara-**samudaya**-darśanaprahātavyamithyādr̥ṣṭidr̥ṣṭiparāmarśavicikitsārāgapratighamānāvidyā_ākhyā-**sapta**_anuśayapratipakṣo²⁾ hetusamudayaprabhavapratyayākārotpannaḥ kāmāvacarasamudayasatyālabhana³⁾ **āna**^[LVP 483]**ntarya**-mārga-**lakṣaṇaḥ** samudaye **dharmajñāna-kṣāntikṣaṇa** ekaḥ |

1) Ox: ++++++nāś. 2) Ox: °mithyādr̥ṣṭi(d)r̥ṣṭi+++++v(i)dyākhyā °. 3) Po: °samudasatyā °.

b)₂ tadālabhanākāra eva ca vimuktimārgalakṣaṇaḥ samudaye¹⁾ **dharmajñānakṣaṇo** dvitīyaḥ |

1) Po: samudaya.

b)₁ evaṃ **rūpa-ārūpya** avacarasaṃudayasatyāḷambanaḥ¹⁾ pratighavarjitānantarokta-**dvādaśa**²⁾ anuśayapratipakṣaḥ³⁾ saṃudayasatyākārotpanna **ānantarya-mārga-lakṣaṇaḥ** saṃudaye 'nvaya-jñānakṣāntikṣaṇas tr̥tīyaḥ |

1) Po: °āḷambana; R: °satyāla. 2) 6 anuśayas in rūpadhātu and ārūpyadhātu respectively.

3) Po: °dvādaśānuyā; Ox: pra++++tānantaro°.

b)₂ tadāḷambanākāra eva ca¹⁾ vimuktimārgalakṣaṇaḥ saṃudaye 'nvayajñānakṣaṇas caturthaḥ | ity ete traidhātukāvacaraduḥkhasaṃudayasatyābhisamaye catvāraḥ kṣaṇāḥ ||

1) Missing in Po and Ox.

c) yathā caite catvāraḥ kṣaṇāḥ traidhātukaduḥkhasaṃudayasatyābhisamaya evaṃ

c)₁ **kāma** avacaraduḥkhanirodhadarśanaprahātavyasaṃudayaokta-**sapta** anuśayapratipakṣo nirodhasāntapraṇīṭaniḥsaraṇākārotpannaḥ kāmāvacaraduḥkhanirodhasatyāḷambanaḥ **ānantarya-mārga-lakṣaṇo** nirodhe **dharmajñānakṣānti-kṣaṇa**¹⁾ ekaḥ |

1) Po: °kṣāntilakṣaṇa.

c)₂ tadāḷambanākāra eva ca vimuktimārgalakṣaṇo duḥkhanirodhe¹⁾ **dharmajñāna-kṣaṇo** dvitīyaḥ |

1) =R. Tib. sdug bsngal 'gog pa la. See de Jong 1978: 242. Po, Ox, LVP: nirodhe.

c)₁ etair evākārai (°**rūpārūpya** avacaraduḥkhanirodhasatyāḷambanaḥ pratighavarjita-**dvādaśa**²⁾ anuśayapratipakṣa ānantarya-mārga-**lakṣaṇo**³⁾ rūpārūpyāvacaraduḥkhanirodhe²⁾ 'nvaya-jñānakṣāntikṣaṇas tr̥tīyaḥ |

1) Missing in Po. 2) 6 anuśayas in rūpadhātu and ārūpyadhātu respectively. 3) LVP: nirodhe.

c)₂ tadāḷambana¹⁾ eva ca²⁾ vimuktimārgalakṣaṇo nirodhe 'nvayajñāna-kṣaṇas caturthaḥ |

ity ete traidhātukāvacaraduḥkhanirodhasatyābhisamaye catvāraḥ kṣaṇāḥ ||

1) Po, Ox: tadāḷambana. 2) Missing in Po and Ox.

d) (°yathā caite traidhātukāvacaraduḥkhanirodhābhisamaye catvāraḥ kṣaṇāḥ |¹⁾ evaṃ

d)₁ **kāma** avacaraduḥkhanirodhagāmi-**mārga**-darśanaprahātavyanirodhokta anuśayeṣu śīlavrata-parāmarśam aṣṭamaṃ prakṣīpya **aṣṭa** anuśayapratipakṣo mārganyāyapratipannairyāṇikākārotpannaḥ²⁾ (°**kāma** ava^[LVP 484] caraduḥkhanirodhagāmi-mārgāḷambana **ānantarya-mārga-lakṣaṇo** mārga **dharmajñāna-kṣānti-kṣaṇa** ekaḥ |³⁾

1) Missing in Ox and LVP. 2) Po: °nairyāṇikāḷambana. 3) Missing in Po.

d)₂¹⁾ tadāḷambanākāra eva ca vimuktimārgalakṣaṇo mārga **dharmajñāna-kṣaṇo** dvitīyaḥ²⁾ |

1) Missing in Po. 2) R: dvitīyam.

d)₁ (°etair evākārai **rūpārūpya** avacaraduḥkhanirodhagāmimārgāḷambanaḥ³⁾ pratighavarjita²⁾ **caturdaśa**³⁾ anuśayapratipakṣa **ānantarya-mārga-lakṣaṇo**⁴⁾ mārga 'nvayajñānakṣānti-kṣaṇas tr̥tīyaḥ |

ity ete pañcadaśa kṣaṇā darśanamārgābhidhānāḥ ||

1) Po: Missing. See note 2) of 1) above. 2) =Po, Ox, R. LVP: °varjita°. 3) 7 anuśayas in rūpadhātu and ārūpyadhātu respectively. 4) Ox: Folio 94b ends with ānanta. Folio 95a is lost.

§265 **dharmajñānakṣānti-dharmajñāne** kāmādhātāv eva | **anvayajñānakṣānti-anvayajñāne rūpārūpya**-dhātāv eva jñeye | **kāme duḥkhadarśane** heyāḥ | 10 | **samudaye** | 7 | **nirodhe** | 7 | **mārga** | 8 | **rūpe duḥkhadarśane** heyāḥ | 9 | **samudaye** | 6 | **nirodhe** | 6 | **mārga** | 7 | **arūpye duḥkhadarśana** heyāḥ | 9 | **samudaye** | 6 | **nirodhe** | 6 | **mārga** | 7 | etā **tadyathā** ityā^[5b8] dinā āha | yad anantaram kleśavimukto 'smṛti kapāṭavidhāna-

rūpaṁ 'duḥkhe **dharma-jñānam** utpadyate | kleśavimuktirūpaṁ coranikāśana svarūpaṁ duḥkhe **dharma-jñānarūpaṁ ānantarya-lakṣaṇam** ucyate | rūpārūpya_ avacarayoḥ duḥkham ekīkṛtyālambya_ **anvayajñānakṣānty-anvayajñānābhyāṁ** hanyate | ūrdhva-**pratighavarjitatvāt** dhātudvaye 'py aṣṭādaśanānuśayā heyāḥ |

Srotaāpanna-

[LVP 484.6–9] eṣu vyavasthita āryaḥ srotaāpattiphalasākṣātkriyāyai pratipannaka ity ucyate | ṣoḍaśe tu mārge 'nvayajñānasthitaḥ sa srotaāpanna ity ucyate |

(...ta ete...¹⁾ '**ṣṭāśītir** anuśayāḥ²⁾ satyānāṁ darśanamātreṇa bhāvanāṁ anapekṣyaiva prahīyanta iti kṛtvā darśanaprahātavyā ity ucyante³⁾ |

1) Po: yathaite. 2) Po, R: anuśayā. 3) Po: unte.; R: ucyate.

§266 piṇḍena_ **aṣṭāśītir** bhavanti |

Bhāvanāprahātavya-

[LVP 484.10–486.7] **yathā**-drṣṭasatyākārabhāvanayā tu ye paścāt prahīyante te bhāvanā-prahātavyāḥ | te ca daśa_ anuśayā bhavanti¹⁾ | **kāmāvacarā rāga-pratigha-māna_avidyāḥ** | rūpāvacarā eta²⁾ eva pratighavarjitā^[LVP 485] trayāḥ | ārūpyāvacarāś ca trayā eta eva_iti daśa bhavanti ||

1) Po: sambhavanti. 2) R: ta. See de Jong 1978: 242.

ete ca yathoktena nyāyena **bhūmau bhūmau navadhā** bhidyante **kāmadhātau caturṣu dhyāneṣu caturṣu cārūpyeṣu** | ekaikasya ca kleśaprakārasya¹⁾ prahāṇārtham²⁾ ānantaryavimuktimārgabhedenā dvau dvau jñānakṣaṇau vyavasthāpyete kleśakṣaṇaviparyayaṇa | **adhimātra**-adhimātro hi kleśaprakāro (...mṛdumṛdubhyām ānantaryavimuktimārgābhyām³⁾ prahīyate | yāvan mṛdumṛdukleśaprakāro...⁴⁾ 'dhimātrādhimātrābhyām jñānakṣaṇābhyām prahīyate | sthūlaṁ hi malamalāprayatnasādhyāṁ sūkṣmaṁ tu mahāprayatnasādhyāṁ rajakavastradhāvanasādharmyeṇeti⁵⁾ vijñeyaṁ ||

1) Po: °prakāṇasya. 2) R: °ārtham. 3) R: mānantaryavimuktimārgābhyām.

(4) Po: mṛdukleśaprakāro. 5) R: mahāprayatnarajakavastradhāvena sādharmyeṇeti. .

Sakṛdāgāmin-

tatra darśanamārgād ūrdhvaṁ¹⁾ (...kāmāvacarabhāvanāprahātavyaṣṭakleśaprakārapratipakṣa-vimuktimārgākhyajñānakṣaṇād arvāg jñānakṣaṇāvasthita...²⁾ (...āryaḥ sakṛdāgāmiphala-pratipannaka ity ucyate | sakṛd imāṁ lokam āgatya parinirvāṇāt sakṛdāgāmī_ity³⁾ ucyate | tatphalārthaṁ pratipannapakāḥ prayogasthaḥ sakṛdāgāmiphala-pratipannaka ity ucyate | **ṣaṣṭe** tu kṣaṇe **sakṛdāgāmī**⁴⁾ ||...⁵⁾

1) R: mārgārdha. (2) R: °ṣaṣṭaklepra °; Po, R: °ākhyajñānād; Po: °arvāg jñānakṣaṇeṣu.

3) R: sakṛdāgāmīty. 4) R: sakṛdāgāmī; LVP: sakṛdāgāmī[ty ucyate]. 5) Missing in Po

Anāgāmin-

(...ṣaṣṭāt kṣaṇād ūrdhvaṁ navamakleśaprakāraprahāṇavimuktimārgakṣaṇād arvāg jñānakṣaṇeṣu...¹⁾ vartamāna āryo 'nāgāmiphala-pratipannaka ity ucyate | (...anāgatyemaṁ lokam tatraiva

parinirvāṇā^[LVP 486]d anāgāmīty ucyate |²⁾ tatphalārtham³⁾ pratipannako prayoga-
sthaḥ⁴⁾ 'nāgāmīphalapratipannaka ity ucyate | **navame** tu kṣaṇe '**nāgāmī** ity ucyate ||

1) Po: see the above note. 2) Po: punar asmin lokam anāgamād anāgamīti. 3) Po: °tphalā °.

4) Missing in Po and R.

Arhat-

kāmāvacaranavamavimuktimārgakṣaṇād¹⁾ ūrddhvaṁ naivasamjñānāsamjñāyatanabhūmika-
navamakleśaparakāraprahāṇavimuktimārgakṣaṇād²⁾ arvāg jñānakṣaṇeṣu³⁾ vartamāna āryo 'rthat-
phalapratipannaka⁴⁾ ity ucyate⁵⁾ | sadevamānuṣāsurāt lokāt pūjārhatvād arhann ity ucyate |
tatphalārtham⁶⁾ pratipannakaḥ prayogasthaḥ⁷⁾ ('arhatphalapratipannaka ity ucyate |⁸⁾
bhavāgrika-navamakleśaparakāraprahāṇāt tu navamavimuktimārge vyavasthito 'rhan bhavati ||

1) R: kāmāvacare navamā. 2) Po: °bhūmikan navamā. 3) Po: kṣaṇeṣu. 4) Po: 'rhatphalasthā.

5) Po: ucyante. 6) R: tatphartham. 7) Po: prayogaphalasthaḥ. 8) Missing in Po and R.

§267 **yathā**_iti | yena | **bhūmāv** iti | **navabhūmayaḥ** | **kāmadhā**^[6a1]**tur** ekaḥ | **catvāri**
dhyānāni | **arūpyāni** ca | tatra **kāmāvacarā rāga-pratigha-māna_avidyāḥ** | pratyekaṁ
nava nava prakārāḥ kriyante | teṣāṁ **adhimātram** ādim kṛtvā yāvantam
madhya**ṣaṣṭh**aparakāram caturṇām api pratyekaṁ hatvā **sakṛdāgāmī** | teṣāṁ eva
pratyekaṁ **navamaṁ** hatvā '**nāgāmī** | trīṇy api phalāni kāmadvātāv eva | evaṁ
prathamadhyāne kleśatrayam iti pratyekaṁ nava nava prakārakṛtvā hatvā | evam eva
yā^[6a2]vad **bhavāgrasyāpi** hatvā **arhā** bhavanti |

Quotation

[LVP 486. 9–487.4] yathoktaṁ sūtre |

prṣṭasya¹⁾ devarājena **śakreṇa vaśavarttinā** |

kṛṣṭatām²⁾ **yajamānānām** prāṇinām **puṇya-kāṅkṣiṇām** ||

^[LVP 487] kurvatām śraddadhānānām puṇyam aupadhikam sadā |

sukṣetram **te** pravakṣyāmi³⁾ yatra dattam⁴⁾ mahatphalam ||

pratipannakāś catvāraś catvāraś ca phalasthitāḥ |

eṣa saṁgho ('**dakṣiṇīyo vidyā-carāṇa**-sampanna iti |⁵⁾

NB. Lost in Ox. Cf. SN I: 233 (LVP, n. 4).

1) LVP, R: prṣṭaḥ sa. 2) R: kṣṭatīm. 3) R: pravakṣāmi. 4) Po: dāttam 5) R: °sāṁpadeti.

§268 **vaśaḥ** svabhūvananirmāṇasāmarthyam | **kṛṣṭatām kāṅkṣiṇām puṇyānām** |
yajamānānām | dadatām | **te** | tava **śakrasya** | dakṣiṇām deyavastrārhanṭīti **dakṣiṇīyāḥ** |
pūrvanivāsānusrītiḥ | vyupapattiḥ | āśravakṣayajñānāni **vidyā** | etāny eva **carāṇāḥ** |
sarvatragamanāt |

Madhyo'ddeśika-

[LVP 489.1–3] **Madhyoddeśikā** tu¹⁾ Mahāvastūpadiṣṭabhūmivyavasthayā prathamabhūmisthitaṁ
bodhisatvam utpannadarśanamārgam²⁾ vyācakṣaṇāḥ saṁghāntaḥpātinam vyācakṣate | tadā
saṁghe cāsati bodhisatvo 'pi nāstīti katham buddho bhaviṣyatīti spaṣṭam evaitat |

NB. Missing in Ox. 1) R, LVP: ca 2) R: upannā.

§269 **Madhyoddeśikā** | Mahāsārngghikāḥ |

MMK XXIV.7

[LVP 490.6–7]

atra brūmaḥ **śūnyatāyām na tvaṁ vetsy prayojanaṁ** |

śūnyatām **śūnyatārthaṁ ca** tata evaṁ vihanyase || [MMK XXIV.7]

NB. Missing in Ox.

§270 **śūnyatāyām prayojanaṁ na vetsy | śūnyatārthaṁ ca na vetsy** |

Ad MMK XXIV.11

[LVP 494.15–495.12] tad evaṁ yaḥ saṁvṛtiparamārthalakṣaṇasatyadvayasya¹⁾ vyavasthām *akṛtvā*²⁾ śūnyatām³⁾ varṇayati taṁ tathāvidhaṁ pudgalaṁ

[LVP 495] vināśayati durdṛṣṭā śūnyatā mandamedhasam |

(“sarpo yathā **durgrhīto**”⁴⁾ vidyā vā duṣprasādhitā || [MMK XXIV.11]

saṁvṛtisatyam⁵⁾ hy ajñānamātrasamutthāpitaṁ niḥsvabhāvaṁ buddhvā tasya paramārthalakṣaṇāṁ śūnyatām pratipadyamāno **yogī** nāntadvaye patati | kiṁ tad āśīdyad idānīm nāstīty evaṁ pūrvam (“bhāvasvabhāvānupalambhāt paścād”⁶⁾ api nāstitāṁ na pratipadyate | pratibimbākārāyās ca lokasaṁvṛter abādhanāt karmakarmaphaladharmādharmādikam api na bādhyate⁷⁾ | na cāpi paramārtham bhāvatve⁸⁾ samāropayati | niḥsvabhāvānām eva padārthānām karmaphalādidarśanāt (“sasvabhāvānāṁ cādarśanāt”⁹⁾ ||

yas tv evaṁ satyadvayavibhāgam (“apaśyan śūnyatām saṁskārāṇām”¹⁰⁾ paśyati sa śūnyatām paśyan mumukṣur (“nāstitāṁ vā”¹¹⁾ saṁskārāṇām parikalpayet yadi vā śūnyatām kāmcid bhāvataḥ satīm¹²⁾ tasyās cāśrayārtham bhāvasvabhāvam api parikalpayet¹³⁾ | ubhayathā cāsyā durdṛṣṭā śūnyatā niyataṁ (“vināśam parikalpayet”¹⁴⁾ |

1) Po: °paramārthasatyadvayalakṣaṇa °. 2) R, LVP: apākṛtya. 3) Ox: +++. (4) Po: durgrhīto yathā sarpo. 5) Po: saṁviti °. 6) Ox: °lambhā++ścād. 7) Ox: bādhyate. 8) =Po. Tib. dngos po nyid du. Ox, R, LVP: bhāvasvabhāvatvena. 9) Missing in Po. 10) Ox: apaśya+++skārāṇām. 11) Ox: ca for vā; R: nāstitānām. 12) Ox, R: satī. 13) Ox: ++(ka)lpayet. 14) LVP: vināśayet.

§271 **durgrhīto** viparītagrahaḥ | na vā^[6a3]rtata iti **yogī** vyasanaṁ pratipakṣaḥ |

Quotaion from the RĀ

[LVP 496.7–13] (“yathoktam ārya-Ratnāvalyām |

aparo ’py asya durjñānām **mūrkhaḥ** paṇḍitamānikaḥ |

pratikṣepavinaṣṭātmā¹⁾ yāty avīcim adhomukhaḥ || [RĀ II.20] iti |

evaṁ tāvad²⁾ abhāvato³⁾ gr̥hyamāṇā śūnyatā grahitāram vināśayati || ⁴⁾ (“atha bhavān śūnyatām”⁵⁾ parikalpayet tad āśrayāṇām ca saṁskārāṇām astitvaṁ | evaṁ api nirvāṇagāmini mārge **vipratipannatvāc** chūnyatopadeśa⁶⁾ eva vihvalo jāyeta⁷⁾ | tad evaṁ bhāvarūpeṇāpi śūnyatā gr̥hyamāṇā grahitāram vināśayati ||

(1) Ox: Lost until °k(ṣe)p(a)(vinaṣṭ)ātmā. 2) Ox: tā++. The remaining text in this part is lost.

3) =Po. R: abhāvo; LVP: abhāvena. 4) Po: The remaining text hereafter is missing. 5) See de Jong 1978. Cf. Tib. ci ste bcom ldan 'das rnam kyī stong pa nyid. 6) R: śūnyatāpadeśa. 7) R: jāyat.

§272 **aparo 'pi mūrkhah asya śūnyatārthasya | vipratipannatvād** iti viparītatvena |

Ad MMK XXIV.12: Quotation from the Catuspariṣatsūtra

[LVP 498.9–499.2] yathokta¹⁾ sūtre |

atha bhagavato 'cirābhisambuddhasyaitad²⁾ abhavat | adhigato mayā dharmo gambhīro **gambhīrāvabhāsaḥ | atarko** (^{...}'**tarkāvacaraḥ** sūkṣmaḥ^{...}³⁾ paṇḍitavijñavedanīyaḥ | sacet tam ahaṁ pareṣāṁ **ārocayeyam** pare ca me na **vibhāvayeyuḥ** | sa mama **vighātaḥ** syāt **klamathaḥ** syāc cetaso '**nudayaḥ** ^[LVP 499] syāt || (^{...}yan nv^{...}⁴⁾ ahaṁ ekākī arāṇye pravivikṭe dṛṣṭadharmasukhavihāram anuprāpto vihareyam iti vistaraḥ ||

NB. See E. Waldschmidt (ed.), Das Catuspariṣatsūtra, II: 108–110: 8.2–3 (de Jong 1978: 243).

1) Po: yathokta. 2) Po: vinā. 3) Ox: °āvaca++++ḥ. 4) R: emv(?).

§273 vicāreṇa **gambhīrāvabhāsaḥ | atarko** 'nābhilāpyatvāt | **atarkāvacāra** | ūhādir ahitatvāt | **āropayeyam** | pratipādayeyam | **vibhāvayeyuḥ** | udgrhṇīyuḥ | **vighāto** nirarthakaḥ | **klamathaḥ** khedaḥ | **anudayaḥ** sukhādyabhāvaḥ |

Ad MMK XXIV.15

[LVP 501.10–502.2] (^{...}tad evaṁ āsmākīṇe pakṣe supariśuddhatare^{...}¹⁾ sarvavyavasthāsv²⁾ aviruddhe vyavasthite

³⁾ pratītya darmān (^{...}adhigacchate vidū na cāntadṛṣṭī ya karoti niśrayaṁ^{...}⁵⁾...⁴⁾

sahetu sapratyaya dharma jānatī ahetu apratyaya nāsti dharmateti⁶⁾

bhagavadvacanāt | **atisthūle atyāsanne tadviruddhe** ca svakīye pakṣe doṣavati atimaudhyā⁷⁾ (^{...}yathāvad avasthitau guṇadoṣāvapaśyan^{...}⁸⁾

^[LVP 502] sa tvaṁ doṣān ātmanīyān⁹⁾ asmāsu paripātayan¹⁰⁾ |

aśvam¹¹⁾ evābhirūḍhaḥ sann aśvam¹¹⁾ evāsi vismṛtaḥ || [MMK XXIV.15]

1) Ox: Lost until ++riśuddhatare. 2) Po: °vyavasthā. 3) The following verse is reproduced in LVP

505.10–14. 4) Ox: Lost after adh(i). 5) R: niśrayaṁ. 6) Ox, R: dharmeti. 7) Ox: at(i)m(au).yā(d).;

R: atimaughād.; LVP: atimogho. See de Jong 1978: 243. 8) Ox: (yathā)+++++doṣāva+(ś)yan.

9) Po., Ox, R: ātmīnān.

10) Po: pariṇāmayan.

11) Po: ghoṭām. See also LVP, n. 2.

§274 **atisthūle** bhavan mate | gambhīryābhāvād **atyāsanne | tadviruddhe** asmat-^[6a4] pakṣaviruddhe |

Ad MMK XXIV.19: Quotation from the CŚ

[LVP 505.4–8] yathokta¹⁾ śatake |

apratītyāstītā nāsti kadācit kasyacit²⁾ kvacit |

na kadācit kvacit kaścid vidyate tena śāśvataḥ || iti²⁾ | [CŚ IX.2]

ākāśādīni kalpyante nityānīti pṛthagjānaih |

laukikenāpi teṣv arthān na paśyanti **vicakṣaṇāḥ** || iti | [CŚ IX.5]

NB. Missing in R. 1) LVP tathoktrṇ. 2) Missing in Po.

§275 **laukikenāpi**_iti na kevalaṃ | lokottareṇa jñānena | athānabhidheyān | **vicakṣaṇa** āryaḥ |

Cf. CŚT ad IX.5 (Suzuki 1994: 180.9–11): tathā hi padārthasvabhāvapaṇḍitā ākāśābhidhāne prayujyamāne laukikenāpi jñānena nābhidheyān nāma kimcit svarūpam upalabhante yathā prthivyādyabhidhāneṣu kāṭhinyādikam |

Ad MMK XXIV.40: Quotation from the Dhyāyitamūṣṭi

[LVP 516.14–517.4] tasya tathāgataśāsane pravrajitasyaivam bhavati | ahaṃ śīlavān ahaṃ brahmacārī | ahaṃ saṃsāraṃ samatikramiṣyāmi | ahaṃ nirvāṇam anuprāpsyāmi | ahaṃ duḥkhebhya mokṣyāmi | sa kalpayatīme dharmāḥ kuśalā ime dharmā akuśalā (...iti |...) ime dharmāḥ prahātavyā ime dharmāḥ sāksātkartavyāḥ | duḥkhaṃ parijñātavyaṃ²⁾ samudayaḥ prahātavyo nirodhaḥ sāksātkartavyo mārgo bhāvayitavyaḥ | sa kalpayati | anityāḥ sarvasaṃskārāḥ ādīptāḥ sarvasaṃskārāḥ | yan nv ahaṃ sarvasaṃskārebhyaḥ phalāyeyaṃ | tasyaivam avekṣamāṇasyotpadyate | nirvitsahagato manasikāraḥ | **animittapurogataḥ** | tasyaivam bhavati eṣā sā duḥkha-parijñā yeyam eṣān dharmāṇāṃ parijñātasyaivam bhavati | yan nv ahaṃ samudayaṃ prajaheyaṃ | sa sarvadharmebhya ārtīyate³⁾ | jehrīyate | vitarati | vijugupsate | uttrasyati | santrasyati | santrāsam āpadyate | tasyaivaṃ^[LVP 517] bhavati | iyaṃ eṣān dharmāṇāṃ sāksātkriyā | idaṃ samudayaprahāṇaṃ yad idaṃ ebhya dharmebhya 'rtīyanā⁴⁾ tasyaivaṃ⁵⁾ bhavati nirodhaḥ sāksātkartavyaḥ | samudayaṃ⁶⁾ kalpayitvā nirodhaṃ saṃjñānāti | tasyaivam bhavati | eṣā sā nirodhasāksātkriyā | tasyaivaṃ bhavati yan nūnam ahaṃ mārgam⁷⁾ bhāvayeyaṃ | sa eko rahogataḥ | tān dharmān manasikurvan śamathaṃ pratilabhate |

NB. LVP 516.5–518.1 = 295.12–298.15. See also Yonezawa 2006: 147.

1) Missing in Po. 2) Po: prahātavyaṃ. 3) =Po, Ox. R: ārtīyate. See de Jong 1978: 244.

4) =Po, Ox. R: ārtīyanā. See de Jong 1978, *ibid.* 5) Po: tasyaiva. 6) Po: dvayaṃ; R: sa dvayaṃ; Ox: +y(aṃ). Tib. de gnyis su brtags nas. See de Jong, *ibid.* 7) Ox: etām.

§276 **animittapurogata** iti | vikalpanimittarahitaḥ |

[LVP 517.5–11] tasya tena nirvitsahagatena¹⁾ manasikāreṇa śamatha utpadyate | tasya sarvadharmaṣu²⁾ cittāṃ na pralīyate³⁾ prativahati pratyudāvartate | tebhyaś cārtīyate⁴⁾ jehrīyate | anabhinandanācittam utpadyate || tasyaivam bhavati mukto 'smi sarvaduḥkhebhya na me bhūya uttarī kimcit karaṇīyam arhann asmīti | ātmānaṃ saṃjñānāti || sa maraṇakālasamaya utpattim ātmano deveṣu paśyati | tasya **kāṃkṣā** vicikitsā ca bhavati buddhabodhau sa vicikitsāpatitaḥ⁵⁾ | kālagato mahānirayeṣu prapatati | tat kasya hetoḥ | yathāpīdam⁶⁾ anutpannān sarvadharmān vikalpayitvā⁷⁾ tathāgate vicikitsāṃ vimatim utpādayati ||

1) Po: °sagate. 2) Po: °dharmme. 3) Ox: pratilīyate. 4) =Po, Ox. R: cārtīyate. See de Jong 1978, *ibid.*

5) LVP: °pātitaḥ. See de Jong 1978, *ibid.* 6) Ox: yathā cedarī. 7) Po: tathā.

§277 **kāṃkṣā** | vācyam |

[LVP 517.12–518.6] atha khalu mañjuśrīḥ kumārabhūto bhagavantam etad avocat | kathaṃ punar bhagavan catvāry āryasatyāni draṣṭavyāni | bhagavān āha | yena mañjuśrīr anutpannāḥ sarvadharmaḥ drṣṭās tena duḥkhaṃ parijñātārī | yenāsamutthitāḥ sarvadharmaḥ drṣṭās tasya samudayaḥ prahīṇaḥ | yenātyantaparinirvṛtāḥ sarvadharmaḥ drṣṭās tena nirodhaḥ | sāksātkṛtāḥ | yenātyantaśūnyāḥ sarvadharmaḥ drṣṭās tena mārgo bhāvitaḥ | yena mañjuśrīr evaṃ catvāry

āryasatyāni dr̥ṣṭāni sa na kalpayati ⁽¹⁾na vikalpayati⁽¹⁾ | ime dharmāḥ kuśalāḥ | ime dharmā⁽¹⁾ akuśalāḥ ⁽²⁾ ime dharmāḥ prahātavyāḥ | ime dharmāḥ sākṣātkartavyāḥ | duḥkham̐ parijñātavyam̐ samudayaḥ prahātavyo nirodhaḥ sākṣātkartavyo mārgo bhāvayitavya iti | ⁽³⁾ tathā hi sa taṁ dharman na samanupaśyati nopalabhate⁽⁴⁾ yaḥ parikalpyeta⁽⁵⁾ bālaprthagjanāḥ ⁽⁶⁾ tv etān dharmān kalpayanto rajyanti ca ⁽⁷⁾duṣyanti ca⁽⁷⁾ | muhyanti ca | sa na kaṁcid dharmam **āyūhati niryūhati**⁽⁸⁾ | tasyaivam anāyūhato 'niryūhataḥ traidhātuke cittam̐ na sajjati | ajātaṁ sarva^[LVP 518]traidhātukaṁ samanupaśyati⁽⁹⁾ | māyopamaṁ svapnopamaṁ pratiśrutakopamam evaṁsvabhāvān sarvadharmān paśyann anunayapratighāpagato bhavati sarvasatveṣu | tat kasya hetoḥ tathā hi sa tān dharmān nopalabhate | yatrānūyate vā pratihanyate⁽¹⁰⁾ vā | sa ākāśasamena cittena buddham̐ api na samanupaśyati | dharmam̐ api na samanupaśyati saṁgham̐ api na samanupaśyati | sa sarvadharmān śūnyān iti samanupaśyan⁽¹¹⁾ na kva cid dharme ⁽¹²⁾vicikitsāṁ utpādayati | avicikitsaṁ⁽¹²⁾ nirupādāno bhavati nirupādāno **'nupādāya** parinirvātīti vistarāḥ ||

- 1) Missing in Po. 2) Po: dharmā. 3) LVP: [tat kasya hetoḥ |]. 4) Missing in Po and Ox.
5) Po: parikalpyet. 6) Po: punas. 7) Missing in R. 8) Missing in Ox. 9) Po: paśyati.
10) Ox: ° hanyeta; R: ° halye. 11) Ox: samanupaśyati. 12) vicikitsaḥ san.

§278 **āyūhaniryūho** grahanaparityāgau | **anupādāya** na kim api nimittikṛtya |

caturviṁśatitamam̐ || 24 ||

Ad Pras Chapter 25

[Po: 74b1–77b8; Ox: 102a4–106b6; R: 96b9–101b10]

Ad MMK XXV.1

[LVP 519.6–520.9] iha hi bhagavatā uṣitabrahmacaryāṇān tathāgataśāsanapratipannānām dharmānudharmapratipattiyuktānām pudgalānām dvididham̐ nirvāṇam̐ upavarṇitam̐ sopadhiśeṣaṁ nirupadhiśeṣam̐ ca |

tatra niravaśeṣasyāvidyārāgādikasya **kleśa**-gaṇasya **prahāṇāt sopadhiśeṣam̐** nirvāṇam̐ iṣyate | tatropadhīyate 'sminn ātmasneha ity upadhiḥ | upadhiśabdenātmajñaptinimittāḥ⁽¹⁾ **pañca** upādāna-**skandhā** ucyante | ⁽²⁾śīṣyata iti śeṣaḥ⁽²⁾ | upadhir eva ⁽³⁾śeṣa upadhiśeṣaḥ⁽³⁾ | saha upadhiśeṣeṇa vartata iti sopadhiśeṣam̐ | kim tan nirvāṇam̐ | tac ca skandhamātrakam̐ eva kevalam̐ satkāyadr̥ṣṭyādikleśataskarahitam̐ avaśīṣyate | nihataśeṣacauragaṇagrāmamātrāvasthāna-sādharmyeṇa⁽⁴⁾ tat sopadhiśeṣam̐ nirvāṇam̐ ||

^[LVP 520] yatra tu nirvāṇe skandhamātrakam̐ api nāsti tan ⁽⁵⁾nirupadhiśeṣam̐ nirvāṇam̐ | nirgata upadhiśeṣo⁽⁵⁾ 'sminn iti kṛtvā | nihataśeṣacauragaṇasya⁽⁶⁾ grāmamātrasyāpi vināśasādharmyeṇa⁽⁴⁾ | **tad eva** cādhikṛtyocyate |

abhedi kāyo nirodhi ⁽²⁾saññā vedaṇā yaccha rahiṁsu saccā

copaśamo⁽⁷⁾ saṁskārāṇāṁ viññāṇam̐ arthe gamedīti

tathā |

asaṃlīnena kāyena vedanām adhvāsayan⁷⁾ |

⁽⁸⁾**pradyotasya** iva nirvāṇam vimokṣas tasya cetasa^{...} iti |

tadevaṃ nirupadhiśeṣaṃ nirvāṇaṃ **skandhānāṃ nirodhāṃ** labhyate ||

1) Po: °pratijñapti °. 2) Ox: [defect]. 3) Ox: śeṣaḥ. 4) Po: °sādharmmeṇa. 5) Ox: nirupadhī
[defect]padhi °. 6) Ox: °caugaṇasya. 7) R, LVP: adhyavāsayat. 8) Ox: pradyo[defect].

§279 **kleśa-prahāṇāt sopadhiśeṣaḥ | pañca-skandha-nirodhān** nirupadhiśeṣaḥ | **śiṣyata**
iti | śaṃsasū anuśiṣṭau | **tad eva** iti **nirupa**^[6a5] **dhiśeṣaṃ** | **abhedi** vinaṣṭaṃ |
āryāśrāvako **saṃlīnena** dhyānarahitena | **pradyotasya** pradīpasya |

Ad MMK XXV.3

[LVP 522.3–10] atha syād yady api nirvāṇe na santi kleśāḥ na cāpi skandhās tathāpi nirvāṇād arvāg
vidyante | tatas teṣāṃ parikṣayān nirvāṇam bhaviṣyatīti |

ucyate | tyajyatām ayaṃ grāho | yasmān ¹⁾ nirvāṇād arvāk svabhāvato vidyamānānāṃ na²⁾
punar abhāvaḥ śakyate kartum | tasmān nirvāṇābhilāṣiṇā tyajyaiṣā kalpanā | vakṣyati³⁾ hi |

nirvāṇasya ca⁴⁾ yā **koṭiḥ koṭiḥ** saṃsaraṇasya ca |

na tayoṃ antaraṃ kiñcit susūkṣmam api vidyate [MMK XXV.20] iti |

tad evaṃ⁵⁾ nirvāṇe na kasyacit prahāṇaṃ nāpi kasyacin nirodha iti vijñeyam* | tataś ca
niravaśeṣakalpanākṣayarūpam⁶⁾ eva nirvāṇaṃ |

1) Po: na. 2) Missing in Po. 3) Po: kakṣyati. 4) Missing in Po. 5) Po: eva. 6) R: °kalpakṣaya °.

*Ad MMK XXV.3

[LVP 521.12–14] yad dhi naiva prahīyate rāgādivat | nāpi prāpyate śrāmaṇyaphalavat | nāpy
ucchidyate skandhādivat | yac cāpi na **nityam** aśūnyavat | tatsvabhāvato 'niruddham anutpannam
ca sarvaprapañcopaśamalakṣaṇaṃ nirvāṇam uktaṃ |

§280 **koṭiḥ** paryantaḥ | **nityaṃ** sadā |

Quotation of the SR IX.26cd

[LVP 523.6–13] āha |

astīti nāstīti ca kalpanāvatām evaṃ carantāna na duḥkha śāmyati | [SR IX.26cd] iti |
astīti bhāvasadbhāvakalpanāvatām Jaiminiya-Kaṇāda-Kāpilādīnām¹⁾ Vaibhāṣikaparyantānām
nāstīti ca²⁾ kalpanāvatām nāstikānām apāpagatiniṣṭhānām **tad anyeṣāṃ vā** atītānāgata-
saṃsthāna **avijñapti**-viprayuktasaṃskāranāstivādinām³⁾ tadanyadastivādinām⁴⁾ (°kalpitasva-
bhāvasya nāstivādinām⁵⁾ paratantrapariniṣpannasvabhāvayor astivādinām (°evam astināsti-
vādinām evaṃ⁶⁾ carantāna⁷⁾ na (°duḥkhaṃ saṃsāraḥ⁸⁾ śāmyatīti ||

1) Po, Ox: Vaiśeṣika for Jaiminiyā; Po: °Kāpilakā. 2) Missing in Po. 3) R, LVP: atītānāgata-
saṃsthānām vijñaptiviprayuktasaṃskār[āṇām] nāstivādinām. Ox: °nāstikavādinām for
°nāstivādinām. 4) Po: °anyāstivādinām. 5) Missing in Po. 6) Ox: eva. 7) R: caratām.
8) Po: duḥkhasaṃ.

Cf. Cüppers 1990: 41.

§281 **tad anyeṣāṃ vā** iti Sautrāntikānām | **avijñapti** samvararūpā |

Quotation from the Rgs

[LVP 524.1–4]

yathā saṃkitena **viśasaṃjñāta** abhyupaiti no cāpi koṣṭhagatu so viśupātyate ca |

(¹evam eva **bālu**¹) pagato **ahu**²) **mahya** eṣo **saṃjñāya** jāpi mriyate ca sadā abhūto iti || [Rgs XXII.6]

1) The Urtext of the LT*: evaṃ bālā api (?). 2) Po: aṅga.

§282 **yathā** śuṇṭhīm **viśabuddhyā** bhakṣitvā maraṇatrāsād udaragatam api pātayati | na paramārthatas tadviśaṃ | **evaṃ bālā api**_iti | viśe viśasaṃjñitayā | **ahu** | ahaṃ | **mahya** | mama |

Quotation from the RĀ

[LVP 524.7–9] yathoktam ārya-Ratnāvalyām |

na cābhāvo 'pi nirvāṇaṃ kuta eva **asya** bhāvatā |

bhāvābhāva-parāmarśakṣayo nirvāṇam ucyata [RĀ I.42] iti

§283 **asya**_iti nirvāṇasya | bhavati_iti **bhāvābhāvaḥ** |

Ad MMK XXV.10

[LVP 530.4–11] (¹kiṃ cānyat |

prahāṇaṃ cābravīc chāstā bhavasya **vibhavasya** ca |

tasmān na bhāvo nābhāvo nirvāṇam iti yujyate || [MMK XXV.10]

tatra sūtra¹) uktaṃ | ye kecid bhikṣavo **bhavana** bhavasya **niḥsaraṇaṃ** paryeṣante vibhavana vā 'parijñānaṃ²) tat teṣāṃ iti | (³ubhayaṃ hy etat parityājyaṃ bhavatrṣṇā⁴) vibhavatrṣṇā⁴) ca | na caitan nirvāṇaṃ prahātavyam uktaṃ bhagavatā | kiṃ tarhy aprahātavyaṃ⁵) | tad yadi nirvāṇaṃ bhāvarūpaṃ (⁶syād abhāvarūpaṃ⁶) vā | tad api prahātavyaṃ (⁷bhavaty eva⁷) | na ca prahātavyaṃ | tasmān na bhāvo nābhāvo¹) nirvāṇam iti yujyate ||

1) Ox: [defect]. 2) R: parijñānaṃ. (3) Ox: ubha[defect]. 4) LVP: °ve trṣṇā. 5) R: prahātavyaṃ.

(6) Missing in Po. (7) LVP: bhavet.

§284 **vibhavo** ^[6a6] abhāvaḥ | **bhavana** bhāvarūpatvena | **niḥsaraṇaṃ** nirvāṇaṃ |

Ad MMK XXV.11

[LVP 531.1–5]

bhaved (¹abhāvo bhāvaś¹) ca nirvāṇam (²ubhayaṃ yadi |

bhaved abhāvo bhāvaś ca mokṣas tac ca na yujyate || [MMK XXV.11]

yadi bhāvābhāvobhayarūpaṃ¹) nirvāṇaṃ syāt tadā bhāvaś cābhāvaś³) ca mokṣa iti syāt | tataś ca yaḥ saṃskārāṇām **ātmalābhas tasya ca vigamaḥ** sa eva mokṣaḥ syān na ca saṃskāra eva mokṣa iti yujyate | ata evāha | tac ca na³) yujyata iti ||

1) R: bhāvā 'bhāvāś. 2) Ox: ubhaya[defect] (bhāva)ś ca m(okṣas) [defect]. 3) Missing in Po.

§285 **ātmalābha** iti bhāvarūpaḥ | **tasya ca vigama** rūpa ity abhāvarūpaḥ |

Ad MMK XXV.16

[LVP 533.1–534.2] yadi hi bhāvo nāma kaścīti¹⁾ syāt tadā tatpratīṣedhena naiva bhāvo nirvāṇam ity eṣā²⁾ **kalpanā** | yadi³⁾ kaścīd abhāvaḥ syāt tadā tatpratīṣedhena naivābhāvo nirvāṇam syāt | yadā ca bhāvābhāvāv eva na stas tadā tatpratīṣedho 'pi nāstīti | tasmān ('naiva bhāvo naivābhāvo'⁴⁾ nirvāṇam iti yā kalpanā sāpi ('nopapadyata eveti'⁵⁾ na yuktam etat ||
kiṁ cānyat |

naivābhāvo naiva bhāvo nirvāṇam yadi vidyate |

naivābhāvo naiva bhāva iti kena tad ahyate || [MMK XXV.16]

yad etan nirvāṇam⁶⁾ naivābhāvaṁ naiva bhāvarūpam astīti parikalpyate | ('kena tadānīm'⁷⁾ taditthamvidham⁸⁾ nobhayarūpam nirvāṇam astīty ahyate | grhyate | prakāśyate vā | kiṁ tava⁹⁾ nirvāṇe kaścīd evamvidhaḥ pratipattā'sti | atha nāsti | yady asty¹⁰⁾ evam sati nirvāṇe 'pi tavātmā syān | na ceṣṭam nirupādānasyātmano 'stivābhāvāt | atha nāsti tadā kena tad itthamvidham nirvāṇam astīti paricchidyate | saṁsārāvasthitaḥ paricchinnatīti ced | yadi saṁsārāvasthitaḥ paricchinnatīti | sa kiṁ **vijñānena** paricchinnatīti | uta **jñānena** | yadi vijñāneneti¹¹⁾ parikalpyate | tan na yujyate | kiṁ kāraṇam | yasmān nimittāmbanāṁ vijñānaṁ na ca nirvāṇe kiṁcin nimittam asti | tasmān na tat tāvad **vijñānena** ālambyate | **jñānena** api na jñāyate | kiṁ kāraṇam | yasmāt jñānena hi śūnyatāmbanena bhavitavyam | tac cānutpādarūpam eveti | katham ('tenāvidyamāna-svarūpeṇa naivābhāvo'¹²⁾ naiva bhāvo nirvāṇam iti grhyate | sarvaprapañcātītarūpatvāt¹³⁾ jñānasyeti | [LVP 534] tasmān na kenacin nirvāṇam naivābhāvo naiva bhāva ity vyajyate | anajyamānam aprakāśyamānam agrhyamānaṁ tad evam astīti na yujyate ||

1) Po, R: syāt. 2) R: eṣāṁ. 3) Po: ca. 4) Po: naivābhāvo naiva bhāvo. 5) R: °padyatānuveti.

6) Po: yadi. 7) Po: kenedānīm. 8) Ox: °vidhi. 9) R, LVP: tatra. 10) Ox: api. 11) Ox: vijñānena.

12) Ox: °rūpeṇaivābhāvo. 13) Ox: °prapa[defecat]patvāt.

§286 añjana | **kalpanā** | **vijñānena** sāmvr̥tena | **jñānena** pāramārthikena |

Ad MMK XXV.17

[LVP 534.3–9] sarvathā yathā ca¹⁾ nirvāṇa etāś **catasraḥ kalpanā** na ('sambhavanti | evam'²⁾ nirvāṇādhigantary api tathāgata etāḥ kalpanā³⁾ na sambhavantīti⁴⁾ pratipādayann āha |

(5...**param nirodhād** bhagavān...**bhavati** ity eva nājyate |

na bhavaty ubhayam ceti⁶⁾ ('nobhayaṁ vā ity'⁷⁾ nājyate || [MMK XXV.17]

uktaṁ hi pūrvam |

ghanagrāho grhītas tu yenāstīti tathāgataḥ |

(8...nāstīti vā vikalpaṁ⁹⁾ sa nirvṛtasya vikalpayet... [MMK XXII.13] iti |

evam tāvat **param nirodhād bhavati tathāgato na bhavati vā** ity⁶⁾ (10...nājyate | etat...¹¹⁾ dvayasyābhāvād

(11...**ubhayam** ity api nājyate | ubhayasyābhāvād eva...¹²⁾ **nobhayam** iti nājyate | na ca¹²⁾ grhyate ||

1) Missing in Po. 2) Ox: sambhavaty evam. R: sambhava bhāvaṁ. 3) Ox: kalpanām eva.

4) Po: na sambhavantīti. 5) Ox: [defect] gavān. 6) R, LVP: ceti. 7) Missing in R. LVP: nobhayaṁ ceti.

8) Ox: nāsti [defect]. The readings in Chapter XXII are as follows: Po: nāstīti vā vikalpaṁ sa nirvṛtasyāpi kalpayet. Ox: nāstīti vā vikalpayan sa nirvṛtasyāpi kalpayet. R: nāstīti sa vikalpayan nirvṛtasyāpi kalpayet.

9) R, LVP: kalpayaṁ. 10) Ox: [defect]. 11) Ox: ubhaya[defect]va.

12) Missing in Po.

§287 **catasra** iti bhāvābhāvobhaya-**kalpanāḥ** | tathā **nirodhāt param tathāgato bhavati na bhavati** | **ubhayaṁ nobhayam vā**_iti catasraḥ kalpanāḥ na santi |

MMK XXV.21

[LVP 536.1–2]

(1) param nirodhād antādyāḥ śāśvatādyās ca dṛṣṭayaḥ |
nirvāṇam **aparāntaṁ** ca pūrvāntaṁ ca samāśritāḥ ||^(...) [MMK XXV.21]
(1) Ox: [defect]nirodhād anādyāḥ[defect]ntaṁ ca pūrvāntaṁ ca samāśritāḥ |.

§288 **aparāntam** iti saṁsārasya_iti śeṣaḥ |

Ad MMK XXV.23

[LVP 537.5–10]

kiṁ tad eva kim anyat kiṁ¹⁾ śāśvataṁ kim aśāśvataṁ |
aśāśvataṁ śāśvataṁ ca kiṁ vā nobhayam apy atha || [MMK XXV.23]
caturdaśa_apy etāny avyākṛtavastūni | asati bhāvasvarūpe naiva yujyante | yas tu bhāvasvarūpam
adhyāropya tadvigamāvigama²⁾ etā dṛṣṭī³⁾ utpādyābhiniviśate tasyāyam abhiniveśo
nirvāṇapuragāminam⁴⁾ panthānam viruṇaddhi sāmśārikeṣu ca duḥkheṣu niyojayatīti vijñeyam ||
1) Po: ki. 2) Po: °vigamāvigamata. 3) Ox: dṛṣṭār. 4) Po: nirvāṇagāminam.

§289 **kin tad eva kim anyac** ca_iti dṛṣṭidvayaṁ pra^[6a7]kṣipyā **caturdaśa** |

Ad MMK XXV.24

[LVP 538.2–539.2] yadā tu |

sarvopalambhopaśamaḥ prapañcopaśamaḥ śivaḥ |
na kvacit kasyacit kaścid dharmo buddhena deśitaḥ || [MMK XXV.24]
tadā kuto 'smākaṁ yathoktadoṣaprasaṅgaḥ | iha sarveṣāṁ prapañcānāṁ nimittānāṁ ya¹⁾
upaśamo 'pravṛttis tan nirvāṇaṁ | sa eva copaśamaḥ prakṛtyā_evopaśāntatvāc chivaḥ | vācām
apravṛtter vā prapañcopaśamaḥ cittasyāpravṛttele śivaḥ | kleśānām apravṛttyā²⁾ vā prapañcopa-
śamo janmāpravṛttyā vā³⁾ śivaḥ | kleśaprahāṇena vā prapañcopaśamo niravaśeṣavāsanāprahāṇena
⁴⁾ vā śivo | jñeyānupalabdhya vā ^{(5)...}prapañcopaśamaḥ | jñānānupalabdhya^(...) śivaḥ ||
yadā caivaṁ buddhā bhagavantaḥ sarvaprapañcopaśāntarūpe⁶⁾ nirvāṇe śive⁷⁾ 'sthānayogena⁸⁾
sthitā⁹⁾ **nabhasīva** haṁsarājāno sthitaḥ¹⁰⁾ **svapuṇyajñāna-sambhāra-pakṣapātavāte**¹¹⁾ **vātaś** ca
gagane gaganasya¹²⁾ **akimcanatvāt**¹³⁾ | tadā sarvanimittānupalambhān na ^[LVP 539] kvacid deveṣu vā
manuṣyeṣu vā na kasyacid ^{(14)...}devasya vā manuṣyasya vā na kaścid dharmāḥ^(...) sāmkleśiko¹⁵⁾ vā
vaiyavadāniko¹⁶⁾ vā deśita iti vijñeyam ||

1) Ox: yad. 2) Po: apravṛtter. 3) Missing in R, LVP. 4) Po: vā | prapañcopaśamo niravaśeṣavāsanā
prahāṇena. (5) Ox: prapañco[defect]palabdhya. 6) Po: °opaśamaśāntarūpe. 7) Po: śivo.
8) R: °yogema. 9) Missing in R, LVP. 10) Po: 'sthitaḥ. 11) Ox: °jñāna[defect]pātavāte.
12) Po, R: gaganam. 13) Ox: °ākīncinatvāt. (14) Ox: de[defect]ḥ. 15) R: sāmkleśikam.
16) R: vayavaḥ.

§290 **nabha** api nirvāṇaṁ | tatra **pakṣapādatapāte** pakṣiṇaḥ santi | **punyajñāna-**
sambhāra eva **vātas** tatra tathāgatāḥ santi | **akiñcanatvād** avastutvāt |

Unidentified Quotation

[LVP 540.7–9] uktaṁ ca ^{(1)...}bhagavatā |
anirvāṇaṁ hi nirvāṇaṁ ⁽²⁾lokanāthena deśitaṁ |
ākāśena kṛto granthir ākāśenaiva ⁽²⁾ mocita iti |
(1) Ox: bhaga[defect]. (2) Po: ākānaiva.

§291 **ākāśena** | ākāśasamena tathāgatena |

[LVP 540.10–541.5] tathā | na teṣāṁ bhagavan buddhotpādo ^{(1)...}ye kasyacid dharmasya utpādaṁ vā
nirodhaṁ ⁽²⁾ vā icchanti | na teṣāṁ bhagavan saṁsārasamatikramo ye nirvāṇaṁ bhāvataḥ
paryeṣante | tat kasya hetor | nirvāṇaṁ iti bhagavan yaḥ praśamaḥ sarvanimittānāṁ uparatiḥ ⁽²⁾
sarva_iñjitaṁ ⁽³⁾ **aniñjitānām** ⁽⁴⁾ | tad ime bhagavan mo ^[LVP 541]hapuruṣāḥ ⁽⁵⁾svākhyāte dharmavinaye ⁽⁵⁾
pravrajya tīrthikadr̥ṣṭau nipatitā nirvāṇaṁ bhāvataḥ paryeṣante | ^{(6)...}tadyathā tilebhyas ⁽⁶⁾ tailaṁ
kṣīrāt sarpiḥ | atyantaparinirvṛteṣu bhagavan sarvadharmeṣu ye nirvāṇaṁ mārganti tān aham
ābhimānikāms ⁽⁷⁾ tīrthikān iti vadāmi | na bhagavan ⁽⁸⁾ **yogācāraḥ** samyak pratipannaḥ ⁽⁹⁾ kasyacid
⁽¹⁰⁾dharmasyotpādaṁ vā nirodhaṁ vā ⁽¹⁰⁾ karoti | nāpi kasyacid dharmasya prāptim icchati
nābhisamayam ⁽¹¹⁾ iti vistaraḥ ||

(1) Ox: [defect]dham. (2) Po: uparati. (3) R: sarvveñjita. (4) Po: añjitānām.
(5) R: svākhyātaṁ dharmavinaya. (6) Ox: [defect]bhyas. (7) Ox: abhimāniman. (8) Po: bhavan.
(9) R: °pannaṁ. (10) Ox: °syotpādanirodhaṁ. (11) Po: nābhisamaya.

§292 vidhimukhena vikalpapracaro niñjitaṁ | pratiṣedhamukhena **aniñjitaṁ** | **yoga**
eva **ācāro** vyavahāro yasya |

pañcaviṁśatitamam || 25 ||

Ad Pras Chapter 26

[Po: 77b8–82a1; Ox: 106b6–112a4; R: 101b10–107b2]

Ad MMK XXVI.1: Avidyā, Saṁskāra

[LVP 542.10– 543.4]

punarbhavāya saṁskārān avidyānivṛtas tridhā |
abhisamskurute yāms tair gatiṁ gacchati karmabhiḥ || [MMK XXVI.1]
tatrāvidyā ⁽¹⁾ jñānaṁ tamo yathābhūtārthapracchādaḥ stimitatā ⁽²⁾ ’vidyayā ⁽³⁾ nivṛtaś chāditāḥ
pudgalaḥ punarbhavāya punarbhavārthaṁ punarbhavotpattiyartham abhisamskaroti | utpādayati
^[LVP 543] ⁽⁴⁾kuśalākuśala_aneñjyādi-cetanāviśeṣāms te saṁskārāḥ ⁽⁴⁾ | te ca trividhāḥ kuśalākuśalā

anemjyās⁵⁾ ca | yadi vā kāyikā vācikā mānasās ceti | tāms trividhān karmalakṣaṇān saṁskārān
avidyānivrtaḥ pudgalaḥ karoti | taiś ca saṁskārair abhisamṣkṛtaiḥ karmabhiḥ karmasamjñitaiḥ tad
dhetukān gatiṁ gacchati |

- 1) Po: tatra vidyā 2) Po: timitatā. 3) Po: 'vidyāyā. (4) LVP: [yān]^[LVP 543] kuśalādicetanāviśeṣāms te
[punarbhavābhisamṣkārāt] saṁskārāḥ. Po: °ānimjyādi°. 5) Po: animjyās. LVP: ānejyās.

§293 **aneñjyādi**_iti avyākṛtaṁ gr̥hyate |

Ad MMK XXVI.2cd: Nāmarūpa

[LVP 543.7–544.4] tata uttarakālān |

sam̐niviṣṭe ca¹⁾ vijñāne nāmarūpaṁ **niṣicyate** || [MMK XXVI.2cd]

^[LVP 544] tatra karmakleśāviddhan²⁾ tasmims tasminn upapattyāyatane nāmayatīti³⁾ nāma
samjñāvasēna⁴⁾ vārtheṣu nāmayatīti nāma | catvāro rūpiṇaḥ⁵⁾ skandhā nāmeti vyapadiśyate |
rūpyata iti rūpaṁ bādhyata ity arthaḥ | idaṁ ca rūpaṁ pūrvakaṁ ca nāma ubhayam etad
abhisamkṣīpya nāmarūpam iti vyavasthāpyate |

- 1) Ox, LVP: 'tha. 2) Ox: kleśā°. 3) Po: nanamatīti. 4) Ox: samjñāvat sa na. 5) Ox: rūpiṇaḥ.

§294 **niṣicyate** | vyavasthāpyate | **sam̐**^[6a8]**jñāvasēna** | ghaṭṭādivikalpavaśena |

Critique of 'Samānakāla' Theory

[LVP 544.5–545.6] tatra bimbapratibimbanyāyena svādhyāyadīpamudrāpratimudrādinyāyena vā
(^{...}māraṇāntikeṣu skandheṣu^{...}¹⁾ nirudhyamāneṣv ekasminn eva kṣaṇe tulādaṇḍa-nāmonnāma-
nyāyena²⁾ aupapattyāśīkāḥ³⁾ skandhā yathākarmākṣepata upajāyante || evaṁ⁴⁾ ca
bimbapratibimbamudrāpratimudrānyāyena⁵⁾ pratītyasamutpādaḥ sidhyati⁶⁾ |

^[LVP 545] tulādaṇḍanāmonnāmanyāyena tu ⁷⁾ vijñānaṁ sanniviśata iti | yad⁸⁾ uktam tadbāla-**loka**-
bodha **anurodhena** samānakāla eva bhavapratibandhaḥ iti |

tathā samānena samānakālān

lokasya duḥkhaṁ ca (^{...}sukhodayaṁ ca |

hartuṁ ca kartuṁ ca^{...}) sadāstu śaktis-

tamaḥ prakāśaṁ¹⁰⁾ ca yathaiva bhānor iti |

- 1) Po: māraṇāntikeṣu satveṣu. 2) Ox: °daṇḍonnāmāvanāmānyāyeno°. LVP: °nyāyenaiva.
3) R: °aupapattyāśīkāḥ. 4) Po: etac. 5) Po: °pratimudrādinyāyena. 6) R: sidhyanti.
7) Ox, R, LVP: yad. 8) Po: yad. 9) Ox: [defect]. 10) Po: prakāraṁ.

§295 **tathā**_ityādinā sūrapāder api **loka**_anurodhena_uktam iti |

[LVP 545.7–546.2] na tu punaḥ pratītyasamutpādasvarūpavicakṣaṇānām¹⁾ evaṁ vaktuṁ yujyate |
(^{...}sāhacaryāditvam³⁾ **ekakṣaṇe**^{...}) tulādaṇḍanāmonnāmadr̥ṣṭānteneti⁴⁾ |

janmonmukhaṁ **na sad** idaṁ yadi jāyamānaṁ nāsonmukhaṁ **sad api** nāma nirudhyamānaṁ |

(^{...}iṣṭaṁ tadā katham idaṁ tulayā samānaṁ

kartrā vinā **janir iyaṁ** ca **na**^{...} **yukta**-rūpāḥ || [MA VI.19]

ityādivacanāt | yathā bimbapratibimbamudrā-**pratimudrā**_ādinyāyānām⁶⁾ kṣaṇikatvaṁ (^{...}neṣyate
bhavadbhis tathā tasyāpi⁸⁾ bhāvasyotpādasamanantaradhvansinaḥ^{...}) | **kṣaṇikatvam** ayuktaṁ⁹⁾ | **yato**

jāti-jarāsthityanīyatākhyāni catvāri ^(10...)samśkṛtalakṣaṇāni **utpadyamānasya** bhāvasya¹¹⁾ bāhyasyādhyā^[LVP 546]tmikasya vā ekasminn eva kṣaṇe bhavantīti avada abhidharmapāṭhaḥ | tatra jātijarayoḥ parasparavirodhāt sthityanīyatayoś ca ekasminn eva bhāve na yugapatsambhava iṣyate sadbhiḥ |¹²⁾

- 1) Po: °rūpavicakṣaṇām. Ox: °rūpaparyavacakṣaṇānām. (2) Ox: [defect]ṇe. 3) Po: sahabhāvitvam.
4) Ox: °daṇḍonnāmāvanāma°. (5) Ox: [defect]. 6) Ox: [defect]tibimbamudrāpratimudrādi[defect].
R, LVP: °ādinyāyena. (7) Ox: neṣ[defect]manantara°. 8) R, LVP: °ānyasyāpi. 9) LVP: na yuktaṁ.
(10) Ox: °lakṣaṇā[defect]. 11) Missing in Po.

§296 **na sad iṣṭaṁ** | asad eva **iṣṭaṁ** | **sad api iṣṭaṁ** | **sad eva iṣṭaṁ** | **utpadyamānaṁ** | yaj janikṛyāyāḥ **karṭṛ**-tadabhāvāc ca **janir iyaṁ na yuktaṁ** | **pratimudrām** udakādau jñeyā | **yato jāti** ityādinā **kṣaṇikatva** abhāvam eva āha |

Quotation from the RĀ

[LVP 546.3–8]

kṣaṇike¹⁾ (°sarvathā 'bhāvāt²⁾ kutaḥ kācit **purāṇatā** |
sthairyād akṣaṇike cāpi **kutaḥ** kācit **purāṇatā** || [RĀ I.68]
^(3...)yathānto 'sti **kṣaṇasya** evam ādimadhyāṇi ca **kalpyatām** |
tryātmakatvāt⁴⁾ **kṣaṇasya** evam na **lokasya kṣaṇaṁ sthitiḥ**⁵⁾ || [RĀ I.69]
ādimadhyā avasānāni cintyāni kṣaṇavat punaḥ |
ādimadhyā avasānatvaṁ na svataḥ parato ^(6...)pi vā⁷⁾ ||⁸⁾ [RĀ I.70]
1) Ox: [defect]ṇike. 2) Po: sarvvavibhāvāt. (3) Ox: [defect]. 4) R: ātmakatvāt. 5) R: sthiti.
6) Po: 'rthatvā.

§297 Ratnāvalyām | **abhāvāt** | sthityabhāvāt | **purāṇatā** jarjaratā vṛdhatvam ity arthaḥ | **sthairyān** nitya^[6b1]tvād | **akṣaṇike** kutaḥ **purāṇatā** | **kṣaṇasya** tāvad antyam **asti** ato **madhya** ādikam api **kalpyatām** | **kṣaṇasya** madhyādibhedena **tryātmakatvāt** kṣaṇa abhāvāt | kathaṁ **kṣaṇaṁ sthitiḥ** **lokasya** | **evam ādi-madhyā** ādir api trirūpaṁ syāt | **ekakṣaṇe** ślokaḍyuccāraṇaṁ | vyavahāreṇa ucyate |

Quotation from the Pūrvaśailanikāyānuvarttanāgāthā

[LVP 548.6–9]*⁹⁾

ṇa dviṇaddhām ṇa uparṇaṁ dharmadhātusamaṁ jagam |
satta dhātuṁ cedam śesi eṣā loṇuvattaṇā ||
tīsu adhvāsu **sattāṇaṁ** pakatī nopalambhatī |
sattadhātuṁ cedamśesi eṣā loṇuvattaṇetyādiḥ ||
*) Ox: ṇa viṇaddhām ṇa upa+ dharmmadhātusamaṁ jagam
sattadhātuṁ cedam śeśi eṣā loṇuvattaṇā |
tīsu adhāsu sattāṇaṁ pakatī nopalambhatī
satvadhātuṁ ca ca daṁśesi esa loṇuvattaṇetyādi
Cf. MABh ad VI.44 (LVP ed. 135. 5–12.).

§298 **sattāṇaṁ** satvānām |

Quotation from the SR

[LVP 550.9–12]

yathaiva grāmāntari **lekha**-darśanāt kriyāḥ pravartanti prṥthak śubhāśubhāḥ |
na **lekha**-saṁkrānti girāya vidyate tathopamān jānatha sarvadharmān || [SR IX.7]
Cf. Cüppers 1990: 23.

§299 **lekho** likhanam |

Quotation from the Lalit

[LVP 551.5–12]

yathā muñja pratītya balbajam **rajju vyāyāmbalena vartitā** |
ghaṭipattra sacakra **vartate** śam ekaikasu nāsti varttanā || [Lalit XIII.100]
tatha sarva**bhavāṅga-varttinī anyamanyopacayena** niḥśritāḥ |
ekaikasu teṣa **vartanī** pūrvam aparāntatu nopalabhyate || [Lalit XIII.101]

§300 hastaḥ **vyāyāmbalena varttitā rajju** | **vartate** | pravartayati | **vartinī** panthāḥ
bhavāṅgānām pravartanam ity arthaḥ | ^[6b2] **anyamanyopacayena** | anyopakāreṇa |

Quotation from the Pratītyasamutpādhṛdayakārikā

[LVP 551.13–15] ata evoktam ācāryapādaiḥ¹⁾ |

svādhyāyadīpamudrādarpaṇa-**ghoṣa**-arkakānta-**bīja**-amlaiḥ |
skandhapratibandhir asaṁkramaś ca vidvadbhir avadhārya²⁾ iti |
1) R, LVP: ācāryya-Nāgārjunapādaiḥ. 2) R, LVP: upadhāryau.

§301 **ghoṣaḥ** pratiśrutakā | **bījam** dhānyam |

Quotation from the CŚ

[LVP 552.1–3] ^[LVP 552] Śatakaśāstre ca Āryadevena¹⁾ (‘mahābodhicaryā-**sthiraprasthānena**
cābhīhitam²⁾ |

alātacakranirmāṇasvapnamāyāmbucandrakaiḥ |
dhūmikā-**antaḥpratiśrutkā**-marīcyabhraiḥ³⁾ samo bhavaḥ || [CŚ XIII.25] iti |

1) R, LVP: °āryadevapādair. (2) Po: mahābodhicayā . R, LVP: °prasthānasthitaiḥ. 3) Po:
°marīcyarccih.

§302 **sthiraprasthānam** cintyam | **antaḥ-pratiśrutkā** |

Nāmarūpa

[LVP 552.4–7] tad evarṁ bimbapratibimbādinyāyena mātuh kuṣṣau (‘vijñāne saṁmūrcchite
vijñānapratyayaṁ nāmarūpaṁ¹⁾) niśicyate | kṣarati prādurbhavatīty arthaḥ | (‘yadi hi²⁾ gatau
vijñānaṁ na³⁾ saṁmūrcchitam syāt tadā nāmarūpapradurbhāvo na syāt | saced ānanda vijñānaṁ
mātuh kuṣṣim vāvakraṁmeta | na tat **kalalam kalalavāya** samvarteta⁴⁾ iti vacanāt ||

1) R: vijñānasamūrcchitavijñānapratyaye nāmarūpe. (2) R: yad iha. LVP: yadīha. Tib: gal te.
3) Missing in Po. 4) Po: samvarttata.

§303 **kalalam** śukrādiḥ | **kalalavāya** śārīraṇiṣpattaye |

Ad MMK XXVI.3ab: *Ṣaḍāyatana*

[LVP 552.7–553.3] tad evaṃ |

niṣikte nāmarūpe tu ṣaḍāyatanasambhavaḥ | [MMK XXVI.3ab]

(“duḥkhotpattyāyattatvād āyadvārabhāvena”¹⁾ darśanaśravaṇaghrāṇarasasparśamanākhyam²⁾ [LVP 553] ṣaḍāyatanam nāmarūpahetukam upajāyate | sa³⁾ cakṣuṣā rūpāṇi dṛṣṭvā saumanasyasthānīyāny abhiniviṣate | abhiniviṣtaḥ saṃ rāgajam dveṣajam mohajam karma karoti **ityādinā**⁴⁾ duḥkhotpattāv āyadvāratvaṃ śaṇṇām āyatanānām ||

(1) Po: °otpattyāyattatvād āyadvāra°; de Jong 1978: °otpattyāyattatvād āyadvāra° based on R: °otpatty° āyadātvdād āyadvāra° and Tib: sdug bsngal 'byung ba la skyed par byed pa nyid du gyur pa'i phyir skye ba'i sgo'i dngos po nyid kyis. 2) Po: °rasanasparśana°. 3) Missing in Po. 4) R: karoty ādinā.

§304 **ityādinā**_iti | uktatvād iti śeṣaḥ |

Ad MMK XXVI.3cd, 4, 5abc: *Sparśa*

[LVP 553.3–554.5] tad evaṃ saṃbhūte ṣaḍāyatane uttarakālam |

ṣaḍāyatanam āgamyā saṃsparśaḥ saṃpravartate || [MMK XXVI.3cd]

kaḥ punar ayaṃ saṃsparśaḥ¹⁾ saṃpravartate²⁾ (“**katham vā pravarttata**”³⁾) iti pratipādayann āha | **cakṣuḥ** pratītya rūpāṇi ca **samanvāhāram** eva ca |

nāmarūpaṃ pratītya_evaṃ **vijñānam** saṃpravartate⁴⁾ || [MMK XXVI.4]

sannipātas trayāṇām yo rūpavijñānacakṣuṣām |

sparśaḥ saḥ | [MMK XXVI.5abc]

[LVP 554] tatra cakṣurindriyam pratītya rūpāṇi ca⁵⁾ samanvāhāram ca pratītya **manaskāram** viśayādivilakṣaṇaṃ samanantarapratyayaṃ vijñāna-**bījabhūtam** cakṣurvijñānam utpadyate | tatra **cakṣuḥ** ca **rūpa**_āyatanam **ca rūpaṃ** | samanvāhāras⁶⁾ tu **catuḥskandha**-lakṣaṇaṃ nāma | tad etat trayam **pratītya**_utpadyamānaṃ cakṣurvijñānam **nāmarūpaṃ** **pratītya**_utpadyate || tad evaṃ eṣām indriyaviśayavijñānānām trayāṇām yaḥ sannipātaḥ sahotpādaḥ anyonyopakāreṇa tulyam yā pravṛttil | saṃsprṣṭilakṣaṇaḥ⁷⁾ sparśaḥ |

1) R, LVP: katham vā 2) Po: | kaḥ punar ayaṃ saṃsparśaḥ |. 3) Missing in R and LVP. 4) Po: saṃvartate. 5) Missing in R. 6) R: samanvāram. 7) LVP: sa sprṣṭilakṣaṇaḥ. See LVP fn. 6.

§305 **katham vā pravartata** iti yad uktaṃ tat kathayati | **cakṣur** ityādi | **samanvāhāram** skandhacatuṣṭayaṃ | **cakṣu rūpāṇi ca**_iti **rūpa**-skandhaḥ | etena **nāmarūpaṃ** uktaṃ | tat **pratītya vijñānam pravartate** samanvāhārasya vyākhyānam^[6b3] **manaskāram** ityādi **bījabhūtam** ityantena |

Ad MMK XXVI.5cd: *Vedanā*

[LVP 554.5–8] tata uttarakālam |

tasmāt sparśāc ca vedanā saṃpravartate || [MMK XXVI.5cd]

iṣṭāniṣṭobhayaviparīta-viśayānubhūtiḥ viśayānubhavo vedanam vittir¹⁾ vedanety ucyate | (“sukhā duḥkhā”²⁾) **aduḥkhāsukhā** ca trividhā |

1) Po: vitti. 2) R, LVP: duḥkhā sukhā.

§306 **iṣṭāniṣṭobhayaviparīta**_iti | **aduḥkhāsukhā** vedanā |

Ad MMK XXVI.6ab: *Trṣṇā*

[LVP 554.10–555.6] tata uttarakālaṃ |

vedanāpratyayā trṣṇā | [MMK XXVI.6a]

[LVP 555] saṃpravartata iti **vartate**¹⁾ | vedanā pratyayo yasyās trṣṇāyāḥ | sā vedanā pratyayā | kiṃ viṣayā punaḥ sā trṣṇā vedanāviṣayaiva | kiṃ kāraṇaṃ | yasmād asau trṣṇāluḥ |

vedanārthaṃ hi trṣyate | [MMK XXVI.6b]

vedanānimittam evābhilāṣaṃ karotīty arthaḥ | katharaṃ kṛtvā | yadi tāvat sukhā vedanāsyopajāyate | sa tasyāḥ punaḥ punaḥ saṃyogārthaṃ paritrṣyate | atha duḥkhā tadā tasyā viṣaṃyogārthaṃ paritrṣyate | atha **aduḥkhāsukhā** tasyā²⁾ aparibhramśārthaṃ³⁾ trṣyata⁴⁾ ity evaṃ vedanārthaṃ hi⁵⁾ trṣyate |

1) Po: pravarttate. 2) R, LVP: api nityam. Missing in Tib. 3) Po: aparibhraśā. 4) R, LVP: paritrṣyata.

5) Missing in Po.

§307 **vartata** ity anuvartate | **aduḥkhāsukhā** ūrdhabhūmau |

Ad MMK XXVI.6cd: *Upādāna*

[LVP 555.6–9] sa evaṃ |

trṣyamāṇā upādānam upādatte caturvidham || [MMK XXVI.6cd]

sa evaṃ vedanāsv abhiniviṣṭaḥ saktas trṣṇāpratyayaṃ **kāma-drṣṭi**-śīlavrata ātmavāda-**upādāna**-ākhyāṃ caturvidhaṃ karmākṣepakāraṇaṃ¹⁾ parigrhṇāti | tad evāśya trṣṇāpratyayam **upādānam** bhavati ||

1) Po: karmmakṣepa°.

§308 **kāma**-upādānāṃ | tīrthya-**drṣṭy**-**upādānāṃ** | ya hetor dhetutvenopādānāṃ | devo bhaviṣyāmi_ity asav **upādānāṃ**

Ad MMK XXVI.8cd, 9: *Jarāmarāṇa*

[LVP 557.5–13] tata uttarakālaṃ |

jarāmarāṇa¹⁾ duḥkhādi śokāḥ saparidevanāḥ²⁾ || [MMK XXVI.8cd]

daurmanasyam upāyāsā jāter etat pravartate | [MMK XXVI.9ab]

jātihetukā ete jarāmarāṇādayaḥ pravartante || eṣāṃ³⁾ ca yathāsūtram eva vyākhyānaṃ veditavyaṃ | tatra skandhaparipāko jarā | jīrṇasya skandhabhedo marāṇaṃ | mriyamāṇasya⁴⁾ vigacchataḥ saṃmūḍhasya sābhiṣvaṅgo hṛdayasantāpaḥ śokaḥ | śokasamutthito⁵⁾ vākpralāpaḥ paridevaḥ | pañcendriyāsātānīpāto duḥkhaṃ | mano 'niṣṭānīpāto daurmanasyaṃ | duḥkhadaurmanasya **bahutvasarṃbhūtā** upāyāsā iti || tad evaṃ yathopavarṇitena nyāyena⁶⁾ |

kevalasyaivam etasya duḥkhaskandhasya **sambhavaḥ** || [MMK XXVI.9cd]

1) Po: jarāmarāṇaṃ. 2) Po: sapradevitāḥ. R: saparidevitāḥ. 3) R: yeṣāṃ. 4) Po: miya°. R: triya°.

5) R: samutthito. 6) Missing in Po.

§309 **sambhava** ity antakārikā | **bahutvasarṃbhūtā** bahutvenotpannāḥ |

Ad MMK XXVI.12: Quotation from the Śālistamba-sūtra

[LVP 561.7–562.2] tatrādhātṃkasya pratītyasamutpādasya pṛthivīdhātuh¹⁾ katamo²⁾ | yaḥ kāyasya saṁśleṣāt kaṭhinabhāvam abhinirvartayati³⁾ | ayam ucyate pṛthivīdhātuh | yaḥ kāyasya **anuparigraha**-kṛtyaṁ karoti | ayam ucyate abdhātuh | yaḥ kāyasya **aśītaṁ** pītaṁ **bhakṣītaṁ** paripācayati | ayam ucyate tejodhātuh | yaḥ kāyasyāśvāsaprasāvāsakṛtyaṁ karoti | ayam ucyate vāyudhātuh | yaḥ kāyasyāntaḥśauṣīryam⁴⁾ abhinirvartayati⁵⁾ | ayam ucyate ākāśadhātuh | yo nāmarūpāṅkuram abhinirvartayati⁵⁾ naḍakalāpayogena⁶⁾ pañcavijñānakāyasaṁyuktaṁ⁷⁾ sāsravaṁ ca manovijñānam | ayam ucyate bhikṣavo vijñānadhātuh ||

tatra **asatām** eṣāṁ **pratyayānām** kāyasyotpattir na bhavati | yadā tv ādhyātmikah⁸⁾ pṛthivīdhātur avika^[LVP 562]lo bhavati | evam aptejovāyuvijñānākāśadhātavaś⁹⁾ cāvikalā bhavanti |

1) R: °dhātu. 2) Po: katato. 3) Po: abhinivarttayati. 4) Po: °āntaḥśausīryam. 5) R: abhinivartayati.

6) R: °kalapa °. 7) Po: °saṁprayuktaṁ. 8) R: ādhyātmika. 9) Po: aptejovijñānā °.

§310 **anuparigrahaḥ** | **aśītaṁ** bhaktasya | **bhakṣītaṁ** paryāṭadeḥ | **asatām** **pratyayānām** iti sambande ṣaṭ^[6b4]ṣṭhī |

[LVP 563.1–11] evam avidyāyāṁ satyāṁ viṣayeṣu rāgadveṣamohāḥ pravartante | tatra ye rāgadveṣamohā viṣeṣv amī saṁskārā ity ucyante | vastuprati-**vijñaptir** vviññānaṁ | vijñānasahabhuvaś catvāraḥ skandhā arūpiṇaḥ upādāna-ākhyās tan nāma | rūpaṁ catvāri mahābhūtāni copādāya rūpaṁ | tac ca nāma | ekadhyam abhisamkṣīpya tan nāmarūpaṁ | nāmarūpasamniḥśritāni (°indriyāṇi ṣaḍāyatanāṁ¹⁾) | trayāṇān dharmāṇāṁ sannipātaḥ sparśaḥ | sparśānubhavaṁ²⁾ vedanā | vedanā-**adhyavasānaṁ** tṛṣṇā | tṛṣṇā-**vaipulyam** upādānaṁ | upādānanirjātaṁ³⁾ punar bhavajanakaṁ⁴⁾ karma bhavaḥ⁵⁾ | bhavaḥhetukaḥ skandhapṛādurbhāvo jātiḥ | jātasya skandhaparipāko jarā | (°jīrṇasya skandhasya vināśo⁶⁾) maraṇaṁ | mriyamāṇasya saṁmūḍhasya sābhiṣvaṅgasyāntardāhaḥ śokaḥ | śokotthamālāpanaṁ paridevaḥ | pañcavijñāna-kāyasaṁyuktaṁ⁷⁾ asādhv⁸⁾ anubhavanaṁ duḥkhaṁ | (°manasā saṁyuktaṁ⁹⁾) mānasaṁ duḥkhaṁ daurmanasyaṁ | ye cāpy anya¹⁰⁾ evamādayaḥ upakleśās te¹¹⁾ upāyāsā iti ||

1) Po: ṣaḍāyatanam indriyāṇi. 2) R: °ānubhavā. 3) R: tat. 4) R: °janaka °. 5) Missing in R.

6) Po: jīrṇaśandhavināśo. 7) Po: °saṁprayuktaṁ. 8) R: asātam. 9) Po: mānasā saṁprayuktaṁ.

10) R: anyatra. 11) Po: hy.

§311 **vijñaptir** avabodhaḥ | **adhyavasāna**-abhilāṣaḥ | **vaipulyaṁ** bahutvaṁ |

[LVP 564.1–6] tatra mahadandhakārārthenāvidyā | abhisamkaraṇārthena¹⁾ saṁskārāḥ | vijñānanārthena²⁾ vijñānaṁ | anyonyopastambhanārthena³⁾ nāmarūpaṁ | āyadvārārthena ṣaḍāyatanāṁ | sparśanārthena sparśaḥ | anubhavanārthena vedanā | paritarṣaṇārthena tṛṣṇā | **upādānārthena**-**upādānaṁ**⁴⁾ | punarbhavārthena bhavaḥ | unmajjanārthena jātiḥ | paripākārthena jarā | vināśārthena maraṇaṁ | socanārthena śokaḥ | paridevanārthena paridevaḥ | kāyapari-pīḍanārthena⁵⁾ duḥkhaṁ | cittasaṁpīḍārthena⁵⁾ daurmanasyaṁ | upakleśanārthenopakleśaḥ⁶⁾ ||

1) R: abhisamkārārthena. 2) R: vijñānanārthena. 3) Po: °opastambhārthena. 4) Po: upādāne °rtheno °.

5) Po: °pīḍārthena. 6) R: upakleśārtheno °.

§312 **upādānārthena** yathoktena | **upādānam** uktalakṣaṇaṁ |

[LVP 566.7–16] (°yady apy ayaṁ pratītyasamutpādo 'nucchinno 'nupravarttate nadiśrotavat | atha cemāny asya dvādaśāṅgasya¹⁾) pratītyasamutpādasya catvāry āṅgāni saṁhātakriyāyāi hetutvena pravartante²⁾ | katamāni catvāri | yad utāvidyā tṛṣṇā karma vijñānaṁ (°ca | tatra³⁾) vijñānaṁ

(⁴...bījasvabhāvatvena hetuḥ |^{...}) (^{...}karma kṣetrasvabhāvatvena hetuḥ^{...}⁵) | **avidyā** **trṣṇā** ca
 (⁶...kleśasvabhāvatvena hetuḥ | karmakleśā vijñānabījaṃ^{...}) (⁷...janayanti | tatra karma vijñānabījasya
 kṣetrakāryaṃ karoti | trṣṇā vijñānabījaṃ^{...}) snehayati | avidyā vijñānabījam **avakirati** || asatām
 teṣāṃ⁸) pratyayānām vijñānabījasyābhinirvṛttir na bhavati || tatra karmaṇo naivam bhavati | ahaṃ
 (⁹...vijñānabījasya kṣetrakāryaṃ karomīti | trṣṇāyā api naivaṃ bhavati | ahaṃ vijñānabījasya¹⁰)
 snehakāryaṃ karomīti | avidyāyā api naivaṃ bhavati | ahaṃ vijñānabījam avakirāmīti |
 vijñānabījasyāpi naivaṃ bhavati | ahaṃ^{...} ebhiḥ pratyayair janita iti ||

- 1) Ox: [defect]jṅgasya. 2) Po: varttante. 3) Missing in Po. R: ca | tatra vijñānaṃ ca tatra.
 4) Ox: bījasvabhāvat[defect]. 5) Missing in R. 6) Ox: kleśa[defect]. 7) Ox: [defect] nabījaṃ.
 8) Ox: eṣāṃ. 9) Ox: [defect]ham. 10) R: vijñānasya.

§313 **karma** saṃskārabhavau | **kleśā** **avidyātrṣṇe** | **avakirati** | upapattisvasthāne
 pratikṣipate |

[LVP 567.7–11] (¹...tadyathā pañcabhiḥ kāraṇaiś cakṣurvijñānam utpadyate | katamaiḥ^{...}) pañcabhiḥ |
 yaduta cakṣuḥ²) pratītya rūpaṃ cālokam cākāśaṃ³) ca tadjamanasikāraṃ ca pratītyotpadyate
 cakṣurvijñānaṃ | tatra (⁴...cakṣurvijñānasya cakṣur āśrayakṛtyaṃ karoti | rūpam ālambanakṛtyaṃ
 karoti | āloko 'vabhāsakṛtyaṃ karoti | ākāśam anāvaraṇakṛtyaṃ karoti | (^{...}tadjamanasikāraḥ
samanvāharaṇa-kṛtyaṃ karoti |^{...}) asatām eṣāṃ pratyayānām cakṣurvijñānaṃ^{...}) notpadyate |

- (1) Ox: [defect]. 2) Ox: cakṣu. 3) Po: ākāśaṃ. 4) Ox: ca[defect]. (5) Missing in R.

§314 **samanvāharaṇam** avikṣepaḥ |

[LVP 568.13–16] tadyathāgnir upādānato¹) jvalati | upādānavaikalyān na (²...jvalati | evam eva^{...})
 bhikṣavaḥ (²...karmakleśajanitaṃ vijñānabījaṃ^{...}) | tatra tatropapattyāyatane³) pratisaṃdhau mātuh
 kukṣau nāmarūpāṅkuram abhinirvartayati⁴) | asvāmikeṣu dharmeṣu aparigraheṣu⁵) **māyā-lakṣaṇa**-
svabhāveṣv amameṣv akṛtrimeṣu hetupratyayānām avaikalyāt ||

- 1) R, LVP: upādānapratyaye sati. (2) Ox: [defect]. 3) Ox, LVP: °āyatana °. 4) Ox: abhinivarttayati.
 5) Po: parigraheṣu.

§315 **māyāyā** yal-**lakṣaṇaṃ** tatsvabhāveṣu |

[LVP 569.9–10] kathaṃ na saṃkrāntitaḥ | **visadṛśāḥ**¹) satvanikāyāḥ sabhāgajātyām²) jātīm
 abhinirvartayanti³) | ato na saṃkrāntitaḥ |

- 1) R: vidṛśāḥ. 2) R: sabhāgātāyām satyām. 3) Po: abhinirvarttayanti. R: abhinivartayati.

§316 saṃkramaṇaṃ | yādṛśāṃ evāste tādṛśāṃ evānyatragatopatiṣṭhate |

visadṛśa_utpātto tu tan nā^[6b5]sti |

ṣaḍviṃśatitamam || 26 ||

Ad Pras Chapter 27

[Po: 82a1–85b8(= ~LVP 593.5.); Ox: 112a4–115b7(= ~LVP 589.5.); R: 107b2–112b3]

Ad MMK XXVII.1

[LVP 571.10–11]

(¹...**abhūm** atītaṁ adhvānaṁ nābhūvaṁ¹) iti dṛṣṭayaḥ |

yās tāḥ śāśvatalokādyāḥ² pūrvāntaṁ samupāśritāḥ || [MMK XXVII.1]

1) Ox: abhūtām atītadhvānaṁ nābhūtām.; R: abhūnam atītam adhvānaṁ nābhūvam. 2) Po: °lokadyāḥ.

§317 **abhūm** | abhūvaṁ |

[LVP 572.8–13] (¹...tatra yady api pūrvāntāt²) dṛṣṭicatuṣṭayād uttaraṁ dṛṣṭicatuṣṭayaṁ³ nātibhidyate | tathāpi tāvaṁ (³...mātraviśeṣaṁ āśritya pṛthag upādīyate | tac cottaratra vyākhyāsyāmaḥ | tatra śāśvato loka⁴) ity etad abhūvaṁ atītam adhvānaṁ ity etasmān nātibhidyate | atha vāyaṁ **viśeṣo** yac chāśvato loka (⁴...ity eṣā dṛṣṭiḥ sāmānyena pūrvāntam āśritā | abhūvaṁ atītam adhvānaṁ ity (⁵...eṣā tv ātmana⁵) eva pūrvāntaparāmarśena pravṛttā na sāmānyeneti | evam anyāsv api (⁶...dṛṣṭiṣu viśeṣo⁶) vaktavyaḥ || ity evaṁ tāvad aṣṭāv etā dṛṣṭayaḥ pūrvāntaṁ⁷ samupāśritāḥ⁷) ||

(1) Ox: [defect]yaṁ. 2) Po: pūrvvakāt. R: pūrvāntā. (3) Ox: mātravi[defect]. (4) Ox: i[defect].

(5) R: evātmana. (6) R: dṛṣṭi aviśeṣo. 7) Ox: samāśritāḥ.

§318 **viśeṣaṁ** | sāmānyaviśeṣabhedaṁ |

[LVP 572.14–573.2] uktaḥ pūrvāntaḥ tadāmbikābhīr dṛṣṭibhiḥ sārddhaṁ | idānīm **aparānta** ucyate | tatra vartamānaṁ (¹...ātmabhāvaṁ apekṣya bhāvina ātmabhāvā aparāntāḥ ity ucyate | aparo hi janmaparamparāṁśo 'parāntaḥ¹) | tan na pratisarati | dṛṣṭiprakārair (²...nālabhate | pratītyasamutpādasya yathāvad avasthi^[LVP 573] tatattvadarśanāt | nānyathāvasthitaṁ vastu anyathābhīniviśate³) || tatrāṣṭau dṛṣṭayo 'parāntam ālambyānyathā pravṛttāḥ |

(1) Ox: ātmabhāva[defect]parāntaḥ. (2) Ox: nnā[defect]thābhīniviśate.

§319 **aparānto** 'nāgataḥ |

Ad MMK XXVII.10c

[LVP 579.5–11] kiṁ cānyat |

tathaiva ca sa sarītiṣṭhet¹ tatra²) || [MMK XXVII.10c]

yadi pūrvakād ātmano 'syānyatvaṁ syāt | tadānyatvād ghaṭotpāde paṭāvināśavat pūrvasyātmanaḥ uttarasminṁ apy³) ātmani samutpadyamāne 'py anirodhaḥ syāt | aniruddhatvāc ca yatra pūrvavad⁴) **devamanuṣyādi**-janmasūpapanno yena varṇasaṁsthānādinā⁵) pūrvam upalabhyamānas tenaiva prakāreṇa tathaiva sa tatrāvatīṣṭhate | pūrvatra vāmṛta evehotpadyate | na (⁶...hy eṣa⁶) sambhavo 'sti yad asya manuṣyabhūtasya pūrvako devādyātmā tathaivāvatīṣṭheteti | tasmān nābhūm⁷) atītam **advhānam** ity etan nopapadyate ||

1) Po, Ox: tiṣṭhet. 2) Ox: atra. 3) Missing in Po. 4) Ox: pūrvā. R: pūrvava °. LVP: pūrvam.

5) Ox: °saṁskārādinā. 6) Ox, R: caivaṁ. 7) Ox: nābhūvam.

§320 upādānaṁ **devamanuṣyādi**-rūpaṁ | anye avagacchāmi | **adhvānam** iti kāle dvitīyā |

Ad MMK XXVII.12

[LVP 580.9–581.10]

nāpy abhūtvā samudbhūto¹⁾ doṣo hy atra prasajyate |

kṛtako vā bhaved ātmā sambhūto vāpy ahetukaḥ || [MMK XXVII.12] iti |

[LVP 581] yadi hy ātmā^(2...) pūrvam abhūtvā paścād utpannaḥ⁽³⁾ syāt tadā kṛtaka evātmā syān na ca³⁾ kṛtaka ātmeṣyate | anityatvaprasaṅgāt | tadvyatiriktasya ca tanniṣpādakasya⁴⁾ kartur abhāvāt kutaḥ⁵⁾ kṛtakatvam ātmano yokṣyate⁶⁾ ||

kṛtake cātmani parikalpyamāne ādimān⁷⁾ saṁsāraḥ syāt⁸⁾ | apūrvasatvapṛadurbhāvaś ca | na caitad evaṁ | tasmān na kṛtaka ātmā ||

api ca

^(9...)sambhūto vāpy ahetukaḥ | [MMK XXVII.12d]

abhūtvā prāg ātmā^(10...) samutpadyamāno nirhetuka evotpadyate¹⁰⁾ | pūrvam hy ātmā nāstīti | akṛtako¹¹⁾ nirhetukaḥ syāt || ^(12...)vāśabdo vikalpe |

kṛtako vā bhaved ātmā^(13...) [MMK XXVII.12c]

yadi vā na **abhūvam** atītam adhvānam ity etan **nābhyupeyaṁ** |

sambhūto vāpy ahetuko [MMK XXVII.12d]

yadi vā

na abhūm ^(13...)atītam adhvānam ity etan nopapadyate | [MMK XXVII.3ab]

ity abhyupagamyatāṁ |^(14...)

1) Po: samutpanno. 2) Ox: pūrvva[defect]nnaḥ. 3) Missing in Po. 4) Ox: niṣpādakasya.

5) Missing in Ox? 6) LVP: yojyeta. 7) Po: ādimānaḥ. 8) LVP: eva. 9) Ox: [defect]tmā.

10) Ox: °otpadyeta. 11) Po: akartṛko. 12) Ox: vā[defect]d ātmā. 13) Ox: atīta[defect].

§321 **kṛtako vā** 'bhyupagantavyaṁ | **no** ced atīte 'dhvani aham **abhūvam** iti **nābhyupeyaṁ** |

Ad MMK XXVII.14

[LVP 582.1–12] tad evaṁ pūrvāntaṁ samāśritasya ^(1...)drṣṭicatuṣṭayaśya ^(2...)asambhavam udbhāvyedānīm²⁾ aparāntasamāśritasya pratiṣedham āha |

adhvany³⁾ anāgate^(4...) kiṁ nu bhaviṣyāmīti darśanaṁ |

na ^(5...)bhaviṣyāmi cety^(6...) etad atītenādhvanā samaṁ || [MMK XXVII.14]

^(5...)yathaiva hy atīte 'dhvani drṣṭicatuṣṭayaṁ niṣiddhaṁ | evam^(7...) anāgate 'py⁶⁾ adhvani drṣṭicatuṣṭayaṁ niṣedhanīyaṁ⁷⁾ ukta pāṭhaparivartakena⁸⁾ | tadyathā

'dhvany anāgate kiṁ nu bhaviṣyāmīty asaṁgataṁ |

eṣyajjanmani yo bhāvī ^(9...)sa eva na bhavaty ayaṁ ||

ity evam^(10...) ādinā sarvaṁ samaṁ yojyaṁ ekatvapṛatiṣedhe | evam anyatvapṛatiṣedhe 'pi samaṁ yojyaṁ |

na syām anāgate kāla ity ^(10...)etan nopapadyate |

eṣyajjanmani yo bhāvī^(11...) tato 'nyo¹¹⁾ na bhavaty ayaṁ¹²⁾ ||

ity evamādinā pūrvaślokapāṭhparivartakena¹³⁾ ||

- (1) Ox: dṛṣṭicatuṣṭayasyāsa[defect]. (2) R: ubhāvedanīm. (3) Po: adhvanā °. (4) Po: bhaviṣyāmīty.
(5) Ox: ya[defect]vam. (6) Missing in Po and R. (7) Missing in Ox. (8) Ox, LVP: °vartena.
(9) Ox: [defect]vam. (10) Ox: eta[defect]vī. (11) Po: 'nye. (12) R: ahaṁ. (13) Ox: ślokapāṭha-
parivartakena. LVP: °vartena.

§322 eṣyajjanmani | bhaviṣyajjanmani |

MMK XXVII.20

[LVP 586.10–587.2]

nāsti cec chāśvataḥ kaścit **ko bhaviṣyaty** ^{(1...aśśvataḥ |}
^{(~śāśvataś cāśvataś ca²⁾} dvābhyām **ābhyān tiraskṛtaḥ** || [MMK XXVII.20]
yadā caivaṁ śāśvata eva padārtho na sambhavati | tadā kasya vigamenāśśvataḥ syāt | ^[LVP 587]
śāśvataśśāśvatānupalāmbhāc ca kuto nobhayam iti tasmād evaṁ śāśvatādidṛṣṭicatuṣṭayaṁ³⁾
pūrvānte sarisārasya na sambhavati ||

- (1) Ox: aśś[defect]yam. (2) Ye (2011a: 494), R, LVP: śāśvato 'śāśvataś cāpi.
(3) Missing in R and LVP. (4) R, LVP: aparānto. (5) Ox: [defect]. (6) Missing in Po, Ox, and R.
(7) Po: loko. (8) Ox: a[defect]loka[defect]kaḥ. (9) Ox: bhava[defect].

§323 śāśvataś cāśśvataś ca_ity atra **ko bhaviṣyati**_iti sambandhaḥ | **ābhyām** eva **tiraskṛtas** tyaktaḥ caturthaḥ ^[6b6] pakṣa ity arthaḥ

Ad MMK XXVII.21

[LVP 587.3–7] idānīm antānantādicatuṣṭayam apy¹⁾ aparānte²⁾ yathā na sambhavati tathā
pratipādayann āha |

^{(3...antavān yadi lokaḥ syāt paralokaḥ katham³⁾} bhavet |
^{(4...athāpy **anantavān** lokaḥ **paralokaḥ** katham bhavet ||⁴⁾} [MMK XXVII.21]
yadi hy antavān vināśād ūrdhvaṁ pūrvaloko⁵⁾ na syāt | tadā paraloko na syāt | asti ca paralokaḥ iti
^{(6...ato 'ntavān loka iti nopapadyate ||}
athāpi anantavān lokaḥ³⁾ syāt | tadānīm api paralokaḥ katham bhavet | naiva paralokaḥ syād
ity abhiprāyaḥ | na ca paraloko nāsti | **ataḥ** paralokasadbhāvād anantavān api loko na bhavati⁷⁾ ||

- (1) Missing in R and LVP. (2) R, LVP: aparānto. (3) Ox: [defect]. (4) Missing in Po, Ox, and R.
(5) Po: loko. (6) Ox: a[defect]loka[defect]kaḥ. (7) Ox: bhava[defect].

§324 na vidyate 'nto vināśo 'sya_ity **anantavān** nityas tasya **paralokaḥ** kutaḥ | **ato** mṛte hy anyabhavaḥ **paralokaḥ** |

Ad MMK XXVII.23~24

[LVP 588.4–5]

pūrve¹⁾ ^{(2...yadi ca **bhajyerann** utpadyeran na cāpy amī |}
skandhāḥ³⁾ skandhān pratītyemān atha loko 'ntavān bhavet || [MMK XXVII.23]
yadi pūrve¹⁾ manuṣyaskandhā naśyeyus tāmś ca pratītyottare devagatyupapattisaṁgrhītā³⁾
notpadyeran tadā ⁽⁴⁾ 'ntavān loko bhavet tailavartikṣayaniruddhapradīpavat | ^{(5...uttarātma-}
bhāvotpādāt⁶⁾ tu nāsty antavattvaṁ |
pūrve yadi³⁾ na **bhajyerann** utpadyeran cāpy amī |

(⁷...skandhāḥ skandhān pratītyemāṇī loko^{...}) 'nanto bhaved atha || [MMK XXVII.24]
 atha yadi pūrvakāḥ (^{...}skandhā na naśyeyus^{...}⁸) tān pratītyottare phalabhūtāḥ skandhā notpadyeran |
 tadānanto 'vināśī lokāḥ syāt | svarūpād apracyutatvāt | yadā tu pūrvakāḥ skandhā nirudhyante
 taddhetukāś cāpare skandhā uttarakālān⁹) jāyante | tadā pūrvakāṇām anavasthānāt kuto
 (¹⁰...'nantavattvaṁ saṁsārasya syāt ||^{...})

- 1) R: pūrvān. 2) Po: [defect]āḥ. Ox: skandhāḥ is missing. 3) R: devaḥ | ty °. 4) Ox: te.
 5) Ox: uttarā[defect]nā[defect]ntavattaṁ pū[defect]. 6) R: °otpādānto. (7) Po: [defect]ko.
 (8) Ox: skandhān napaśyeyus. R: skandhānenaśyū. 9) Po: °kāle. (10) Po: 'nanta[defect].

§325 bhajyeran vinaśyeyuḥ |

Ad MMK XXVII.26

[LVP 590.1–5] atha vā | upādātā hi nāmātmā | sa ca skandheṣu **pañcadhā** mrgyamāṇo na sambhavati |
 yaś ca na sambhavati tasya katham ekadeśo vināṁkṣyati¹) ekadeśasya na nāṁkṣyate | ata evāha |
 evaṁ caitan na yujyata iti |

atha vā yady **upādātur** ekadeśo naśyed ekadeśaś ca na naśyet (²...tadā ekasyaivopādātur eva^{...}) tv³)
 aṁśenānyena ca⁴) manuṣyatvaṁ syāt na caitad iṣyata ity āha | evaṁ caitan na yujyata iti |

- 1) R, LVP: vināṁkṣyate. (2) Po: [defect]va tv. 3) R, LVP: °devatvam. 4) Missing in R.

§326 **pañcadhā** iti (^{...}skandha ātmā | skandhe ātmā | skandhavān ātmā | ātmani skandhāḥ |
 skandhavyatirikta ātmā |^{...}*) **upādātuḥ** | svīkṛtaḥ |

*) Cf. MMK XXII.1

Ad MMK XXVII.30: Quotation from the Śālistamba-sūtra

[LVP 593.3–594.6] yathoktam ārya-Śālistambhasūtre | āryamaitreyaṇa mahābodhisatvena¹) ya imān
 pratītyasamutpādam evaṁ yathābhūtaṁ samyakprajñayā satata-**samitam**²) **ajīvaṁ nirjīvaṁ**³)
 yathāvad aviparītam **ajātam abhūtam akṛtam asaṁskṛtam** (⁴...apratigham anāvaraṇaṁ śivam
 abhayam anāhāryam avyayam avyupaśamam asvabhāvaṁ paśyati | asatas tucchat ṛktato 'sārato
rogato gaṇḍataḥ śalyato '**ghato** 'nityato duḥkhataḥ śūnyato 'nātmataḥ | sa na pūrvāntaṁ pratisarati |
 kiṁ nv aham abhūvam atīte 'dhvani āhosvin nābhūvam atīte 'dhvani | ko nv aham abhūvam
 atīte 'dhvani | kathaṁ nv aham abhūvam atīte 'dhvani | aparāntaṁ vā punar vā pratisarati | kiṁ nv
 aham bhaviṣyāmy anāgate 'dhvani āhosvin na bhaviṣyāmy anāgate 'dhvani | ko nu bhaviṣyāmy
 anāgate 'dhvani | kathaṁ nu bhaviṣyāmy anāgate 'dhvani | pratyutpannaṁ vā punar na pratisarati |
kiṁ nv idaṁ kathaṁ nv idaṁ ke santaḥ ke bhaviṣyāmaḥ | [^{LVP 594}] ayaṁ sattvaḥ kuta āgataḥ | sa itaś
 cyutaḥ kutra gamiṣyati || yāny ekeṣāṁ śramaṇabrahmaṇāṇāṁ pṛthag loke **dṛṣṭigatāni** bhaviṣyanti |
 tadyathā ātmavādapratisaṁyuktāni jīvavādapratisaṁyuktāni **kautukamaṅgala**-pratisaṁyuktāni |
 tāny asya tasmin samaye prahīṇāni bhavanti parijñātāni samucchinnamūlāni tālamastakavad
 anābhāśagatāni | **āpatyām** anutpādānirodhadharmāni || atha khalv āyusmān śāriputro maitreyasya
 bodhisattvasya mahāsattvasya bhāṣitam abhinandyānumodyotthāyāsanāt prakrāntās te ca
 bhikṣava iti ||

- 1) Po: bodhisatvena. 2) Po: satasaṁ samitam. 3) Missing in Po. (4) Po: aprati[the
 subsequent folios are lost]

§327 **samitaṁ** | kṣāṇāvichedena | **ājīvaṁ nirjīvam** ity uddeśa nirdeśaḥ | **ajātaṁ** hetutaḥ |
abhūtaṁ pratyayataḥ | **akṛtaṁ** ubhayataḥ ^[6b7] ata eva **asaṁskṛtaṁ** |
pratītyasamutpannasya duḥkhasatyasya **rogata** ityādinā vicārayati | **aghataḥ** pāpataḥ |
kiṁ nv idam ity anyayaṁ | **dṛṣṭigatāni** dṛṣṭīviśeṣaḥ | **kautukamaṅgalaṁ** utsavanādi |
āpatyāṁ nirupadhiśeṣe |

saptaviṁśatitamam || 27 ||

yad buddhair iha śāsanam **navavidham sūtra ādi** saṁkīrtitam

lokānām caritānurodhanipuṇam satyadvayāpāśrayam |

tasmin rāganirākṛtau na hi **kathā doṣa**-kṣaye jāyate

dveṣasya api nirākṛtau na hi **kathā rāgakṣaye jāyate** || [MŚS 1]

§328 **navavidham** iti | **ādyair** gambhīrārthasūcanam | geyam yat sūtram eva madhye
ante ca gāthābhir gītam | vyākaraṇam yat śrāvakayānikādiḥ kālagato ^[6b8] upapatto
vyākriyate | gāthā yat padyabhāṣitam | udānam yat santuṣṭena bhāṣitam | itivṛttakam
yat pūrvacaritabhāṣitam | jātakam yad bodhisatvacaryāpratisaṁyuktam | vaipulyam yat
bodhisattvapīṭakasanyuktam | adbhutam yat śrāvakabodhisatvabuddhānām
adbhutāścaryādharmāḥ kathiyanta iti Mahāsāṁghikamataḥ |

tasminn iti **sūtrādi-rāganirākṛti-kathā** 'śubhā | **rāgakṣaye jāyate** | **na dveṣasya**
kṣayāya | ^[7a1] **doṣa** iti dveṣaḥ |

mānāder api yat kṣayāya vacanam **nānyam malam** hanti tat

tasmād **vyāpitarā**¹⁾ **na** tatra ca punas tās tā mahārthāḥ **kathāḥ** |

yā mohasya parikṣayāya tu kathā **kleśān aśeṣān** asau

hanyān mohasamāśritā hi sakalāḥ kleśā jinair bhāṣitāḥ || [MŚS 2]

1) MŚS: vyāpitarāḥ. See below.

§329 **nānyam malam** iti mālam eva | ato **vyāpitarā kathā na** bhavati | Madhyamake tu **yā**
moha-parikṣayakathā pratītyasamutpādarūpā | sā **aśeṣān** | **kleśān hanyāt** |

tasmāt¹⁾ sarvagūṇākaro 'yam udito buddhair atas tatkathā

Śāstre Madhyamake 'tha vistaratarā mukhyātmanā varṇitā |

kāruṇyadrutacetasā pravacanam buddhvā yathāvasthitam

buddhānām tanayena tena sudhiyā **Nāgārjunena** ādarāt || [MŚS 4]

1) MŚS: yasmāt.

§330 tataḥ **kāruṇyadrutacetasā Nāgārjunena** pratītyasamutpādakam **Śāstram** kṛtam iti
sambandhaḥ |

gambhīram jinaśāsanām **na** hi jano **yo vetti tatsaṁvide**

maunīndrād vacasaḥ pṛthaṁ nigaditum **vañchanti tattvaṁ** ca ye |

anye ye 'pi kubuddhayaḥ **pravacanam vyācakṣate** ca **anyathā**

teṣāṁ cāpi nirākṛtau kṛtam idam śāstram hatāntadvayam || [MŚS 5]

§331 kim artham ity āha | **yo na vetti tatsaṁvide** | tathāgatoktatvād bhinnam tīrthaka-
tatvaṁ vāñchanti | ye tatsaṁvid eva | **pravacanam anyathā** eva ye **vyācakṣate** ^[7a2] bodhā
eva tatsaṁvid eva |

spaṣṭam Rāhulabhadrapādasahito **Nāgārjuno** tan-**matam**
Devena apy anugamyamānavacanaḥ kālam ciraṁ **diṣṭavān** |
tacchāstrapravivekaniścitadhiyas tīrthyān vijityākhilāms
tacchiṣyā api śāsanam munivarasya ādiṣṭavantaś **ciraṁ** || [MŚS 6]

§332 **Nāgārjuno** Madhyamaka-**matam** upa-**diṣṭavān** | **Devena** Indrena Āryadevena vā |
tadanantaram **tacchiṣyā** apy ādiṣṭavantaś **ciraṁ** |

āyātāya śīro 'rthine karuṇayā protkṛtya dattvā śiraḥ
saṁyāte tu sukhāvatīm jinasute Nāgārjune tatkr̥tāḥ |
granthāḥ śiṣyagaṇāś ca te 'pi bahunā kālena nāśam gatās
tattvārke 'stamite 'dhunā na hi **matam** spaṣṭam tad asti kvacit || [MŚS 7]

§333 **matam** Madhyamakamataṁ |

utprekṣā-racitārthamātra-nipuṇe dūraṁgate satpathād
unmatte 'tha **nipīya tarkamadirām** loke 'dhunā **bhūyasā** |
sarvajñoditatattvabodharahite bauddhe mate **vyākule**
dhanyo 'sau kṣaṇam apy apāsya vimatiṁ yaḥ śūnyatām gāhate || [MŚS 8]

§334 **tarkamadirām nipīya** loke **dūraṁgate** | **satpathyān** madhyamakanīteḥ | kimbhūte |
utprekṣā-svaparikalpito 'rthaḥ tayā **racitārthamātre nipuṇe** | **bhūyasā** prāyeṇa rahitena |
loke **vyākule** viplute | tatvato **vyākule** vā |

bhītyā vastu-nibandhana **uparacitair** yaḥ **śāstrapāśair** vṛtaś
chittvā utplutya ca **yāti vastu**-parikhāṁ cheko **mṛgo** 'sau mahān |
taṁ praty adya na **cintayā** mama **gunaś chekas** tu **yo** nādhunā
taṁ praty eva tadanyaśāstramathanī **vṛttiḥ kṛtā** iyaṁ samā || [MŚS 9]

§335 katham pravṛttiḥ **kṛtā** ity āha | yaś **che** ^[7a3] **ko** dhūrtamṛgas tadvad **yaḥ** chekaḥ
tasya **cintayā** ko **gunaḥ** svayam eva ca jñātavātsya | pāramārthikaṁ **vastu**-nimittaṁ
tena **uparacitaiḥ** | **bhītyā** | katham iti niḥsarāmīti bhayena | **chitvā śāstrapāśam** | **vastv**
eva parīkṣātām **utplutya** atikramya **yāti** |

dr̥ṣṭvā Sūtrasamuccayaṁ parikathāṁ **Ratnāvalīm** **Saṁstutir**
abhyasyāticiraṁ ca śāstragaditās tāḥ **Kārikā** yatnataḥ |
Yukty-ākhyām atha **Ṣaṣṭikām** sa-**Vidalām** tām Śūnyatāsaptatiṁ
yā cāsāv atha Vighrasya racitā Vyāvartanī tām api || [MŚS 10]

§336 **Ratnāvalī** parikathā | **Saṁstutiś** Catuḥstavādīḥ | **Kārikā** Madhyamakasya |
Yuktiṣaṣṭīḥ Vaidalyaṁ | Bhaṭi(?) Madhyamāgranthakāraḥ |

dr̥ṣṭvā tac chatakādikaṁ bahuvidhaṁ sūtraṁ gabhīraṁ tathā
vṛttiṁ cāpy atha Buddhapālitakṛtāṁ sūkṣmaṁ ca yad bhāvinā
pāraṁparyasamāgataṁ **pravīcayāc** cāsāditāṁ yaṁ mayā
piṇḍīkṛtya tad etad unnatadhiyāṁ **tuṣṭau** samāveditaṁ || [MŚS 11]

§337 **pravīcayo** dharmapravīcayaḥ | etena ātmavijñānaṁ sūcitaṁ | ^[7a4] **tuṣṭau**
tuṣṭyartham |

cintāmaṇḍala eṣa **tarkam**athanaḥ sākṣād ihāvasthitān
arthān samyag anākulān paṭudhiyāṁ vāgarīśubhir bhāsayan |
vṛttiṁ spaṣṭatarāṁ imāṁ ca vidadhac candro 'dhunā kīrtimān
lokānāṁ uditō nihanti vmatīḥ sāndrāndhakāraiḥ saha || [MŚS 12]

§338 **tarko** vitarkaḥ |

śāstāraṁ praṇipatya gautamam ahaṁ **saddharmatā**¹⁾ avasthitān
sambuddhān sakālaṁ jinātmajagaṇam dharmāṁ ca tair bhāṣitam |
cakṣurbhūtam anantabuddhavadanasya **ālocane** dehināṁ
yo 'muṁ Madhyamakaṁ cakārā kṛpayā Nāgārjunas taṁ name || [MŚS 14]
1) de Jong ed.: taddharmatā°, following Tib. de'i chos

§339 **saddharmatā** dharmadhātu | **ālocane** darśanāya ||

Prasannapadā ||